

*J. Nelidova · L. Todd*

# INGLISE KEELE ÕPIK

---

XI  
KLASSILE

*Eesti Riiklik Kirjastus*







A-22088

I. NELIDOVA JA L. TODD

# INGLISE KEELE ÕPIK

XI KLASSILE



EESTI RIIKLIK KIRJASTUS  
TALLINN 1958

Originaali tiitel:

И. А. Нелидова и Л. Р. Тодд. English.

Учебник английского языка для 10-го класса средней школы. Утверждён  
Министерством просвещения РСФСР. Учпедгиз 1956.

Tõlge kinnitatud Eesti NSV Haridusministeeriumi poolt.

TARTU ÜLIKOOLI  
RAAMATUKOGU



## LESSON ONE

### “THE TASKS OF THE YOUTH LEAGUES”

by V. I. Lenin

(Extract)

You have read and heard that Communist theory, the science of Communism, mainly created by Marx, that this doctrine of Marxism has ceased to be the product of a single Socialist of the nineteenth century, even though he was a genius, and that it has become the teaching of millions and tens of millions of proletarians all over the world, who are applying this teaching in their struggle against capitalism.

And if you were to ask why the teachings of Marx were able to capture the hearts of millions and tens of millions of the most revolutionary class, you would receive only one answer: it was because Marx took his stand <sup>1</sup> on the firm foundation of the human knowledge acquired under capitalism. Having studied the laws of development of human society, Marx realized the inevitability of the development of capitalism, which was leading to Communism. And the principal thing is <sup>2</sup> that he proved this only on the basis of the most exact, most detailed and most profound study of this capitalist society, by fully assimilating all that earlier science had produced.

He critically reshaped everything that had been created by human society, not ignoring a single point. Everything that had

been created by human thought he reshaped, criticized, tested on the working-class movement, and drew conclusions which people restricted by bourgeois limits or bound by bourgeois prejudices could not draw.

We must bear this in mind when, for example, we talk about proletarian culture. Unless we clearly understand that only by an exact knowledge of the culture created by the whole development of mankind and that only by reshaping this culture can we build proletarian culture — unless we understand that we shall not be able to solve this problem.

Proletarian culture is not something that has sprung nobody knows whence, it is not an invention of people who call themselves experts in proletarian culture. That is all nonsense. Proletarian culture must be the result of the natural development of the stores of knowledge which mankind has accumulated under the yoke of capitalist society, landlord society, bureaucratic society.

All these roads and paths have led, are leading, and continue to lead, to proletarian culture, in the same way as political economy, reshaped by Marx, showed us what human society must come to, showed us the transition to the class struggle, to the beginning of the proletarian revolution.

### Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> ...took his stand... ..tugines...

<sup>2</sup> And the principal thing is... Ja, mis peaasi...

### Grammar Exercises (§§ 1—12; 43, 141, 142, 143—148)

#### I. Explain the number of each italicized noun, and give the corresponding singular or plural form where possible (§§ 6—8).

1. The *fish* were small, and the *potatoes* were a little burnt.
2. The *news* he told us was very unpleasant.
3. All his *money* was spent on books.
4. Workers in the Soviet Union get high *wages*.
5. Her *hair* is black, but she has some grey *hairs* in front.
6. These woolly *sheep* were brought from Kazakhstan.
7. The Caucasus is rich in *fruit*.
8. I got all the necessary *information* without any difficulty.

#### II. Translate into English, paying special attention to the nouns (§§ 6—8).

1. Pavlovi linn Okaal on kuulus heade nugade, kahvlite, kääride ja teiste metallkaupade (goods) tootmise poolest.
2. Meie direktor andis meile mitu head näpunäidet.
3. Meie valitsus kulutab palju raha laste haridusele.
4. Te olete teinud häid edusamme (make progress) inglise keeles.

III. Explain the use of the possessive case in the following sentences (§§ 9—12).

1. It is fine weather now after yesterday's storm, isn't it?
2. I often see him at my aunt's.
3. The sun's rays hurt my eyes.
4. It is only a five minutes' walk from here.
5. We've done a good day's work today, haven't we?

IV. Change the number of the nouns in the possessive case, making any other changes where required (§ 11).

1. My friend's room is in the same house.
2. A fox's fur is very thick.
3. A man's muscles are stronger than a woman's.

V. Point out the subjects in the following sentences and state by what part of speech they are expressed (§§ 141, 142).

1. Transforming nature is one of the greatest tasks of our people.
2. Lots of people go to the South every year.
3. "Is that the end of the story?" asked the Water-rat.
4. To refuse the Miller was a thing little Hans could not do.

VI. Arrange the following verb forms in columns according to whether they are 1st, 2nd, 3rd or *ing*-forms. Fill in the remaining forms (§ 43):

felt, threw, shown, received, providing, break, bought, catch, blowing, develop, thought, fell, drew, shot, cost, built, wear, fight.

VII. Analyse the predicates in the following sentences (§§ 143—148).

She gave a glance at her son and went out. She mustn't disturb him. He was tired after his journey. There was a sixpence on the shelf in the other room. She would hurry up and get a piece of meat for her son. He was a good boy and must be happy at home. She continued to smile, leaving the house.

(From "The Path of Thunder" by *Peter Abrahams*.)

### *Lexical Exercises*

I. Read the following international words and give their Estonian forms:

doctrine *n*, product *n*, proletarian *n, a*, assimilate *v*, culture *n*, expert *n*, problem *n*, accumulate *v*, bureaucratic [bjuuro'krætik] *a*, dictator *n*, economy *n*, base *v*, psychology [sai'kolədʒi] *n*.

II. Form abstract nouns from the following (by adding the suffix *-ship*). Give their Estonian equivalents:

owner, friend, member, student, author, leader, relation.

III. Add the prefix *re-*, which gives the idea of repeating the action, to the following verbs. Give the Estonian equivalents of the verbs you form.

e. a.: make (tege<sup>m</sup>a) — *remake* (ü<sup>m</sup>ber tege<sup>m</sup>a)

cross, appear, build, climb, dig, enter, fill, write, make, sell.

IV. Form nouns from the following root words by adding the suffixes in brackets (§ 1); give their Estonian equivalents:

1. *adjectives*: kind, mad, hard, happy (-ness).
2. *adjectives*: civil, active, cruel, proper (-*ity*).
3. *nouns*: man, child, mother, brother (-*hood*).
4. *nouns*: member, friend (-*ship*).
5. *verbs*: invent, instruct (-*ion*).
6. *verbs*: decorate, examine, exclaim (-*ation*).
7. *verbs*: agree, develop, manage, improve (-*ment*).

### Exercises to the Text

I. Read the original Estonian text (on page 111) and study the translation underlining those parts in which the construction of the English sentence or the word order differs from the Estonian. (Read Introduction to "English Grammar", pages 3—5.)

(Draw a line from top to bottom in the middle of a page of your exercise-book, then copy the text on the right-hand side. Copy the original Estonian on the left-hand side of your page, so that the Estonian sentences are as nearly as possible opposite their English translation.)

II. Arrange the following in pairs of synonyms, giving their Estonian equivalents (the more literary word or expression is italicized):

*tie v, accumulate, deep, reach a conclusion, profound, aid n, gather, draw a conclusion, main, seek, bind, help n, principal, look for.*

III. Arrange the following in pairs of antonyms, giving their Estonian equivalents:

find, precede, pay attention to, follow, lose, sense, ignore, nonsense.

IV. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the position of the prepositions.

1. Whose drawings are you looking at?
2. The books you speaks of can be obtained in any library.
3. I don't know what they have agreed to on the question, I wasn't present at the meeting.

V. Fill in the blanks with suitable words from the text.

1. The rain ..., the sun came out and in half an hour we were again playing volley-ball.
2. "What rule must you ... to solve this problem in physics?" asked the teacher.
3. "Can you tell me the ... time?" she asked. "I am afraid I shall be late for school."
4. The ... of the radio belongs to the Russian scientist Popov.
5. "Until you can ... your statement by actual facts, I must disbelieve it," he said.
6. She hated the ship and was very glad to be on ... ground.

*Grammar Exercises* (§§ 13—17; 105—106; 110—114; 152—155)

**I. Fill in the blanks with the definite or indefinite article or leave them empty as the sense requires (§§ 14—17).**

...room in which ... boys fed was ... large stone hall, with ... copper (katel) at one end, out of which ... cook took ... gruel which he put into each bowl at ... meal-times. Each boy had one portion of ... gruel, and no more, and on ... Sundays he had two ounces ([*'aunsiz*] — *untsi*) and ... quarter of ... bread besides.

...bowls never needed washing — ... boys polished them with their spoons till they shone again.

At last ... boys got so wild with ... hunger that one boy said he was afraid he should some night eat ... boy who slept next him. He had ... wild hungry eye (*vaade*), and ... boys believed him. ... council was held; lots were cast (*heideti liisku*) who should go up to ... cook after ... supper that evening and ask for more; and it fell to Oliver Twist.

...evening arrived and ... boys took their places. ...cook stood at ... copper. ...gruel was served out and disappeared.

Then Oliver rose from ... table, and advancing, ...bowl and ... spoon in ... hand, to ... , cook, said, "Please, Sir, I want some more."

...cook was ... fat, healthy man, but he turned pale. "What!" he said at last, in ... weak voice.

(From "Oliver Twist" by *Charles Dickens*.)

**II. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the use of the gerund with a possessive pronoun and the possessive case (§ 105).**

1. Do you mind my asking you a question?
2. I can't bear the thought of your leaving us so soon.
3. You may depend on Peter's doing the work in time.
4. I insist on Mary's going there.
5. "I don't like your going to bed so late," said Annie's mother.
6. On their answering that they were free on Mondays and Fridays he decided that the drawing circle would meet on Fridays.

**III. Explain the syntactical function of the participles, then translate the sentences into Estonian (§§ 110—114).**

1. "I want it finished," said the farmer to Tess.
2. If I say I will have a thing done, I will have it done.
3. I saw that he was some years older than when he had his picture painted.
4. I wish it done as soon as it can be done.
5. I happened to see Ulanova dancing.
6. Having entered the room, I noticed somebody sitting at the table and talking to my father.

IV. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the use of the absolute nominative participle constructions (§ 114).

1. The storm being over, we were able to continue our way.
2. The wind having dropped by now, it was easier to walk.
3. They went into the parlour David's mother had come from, the fire in the best room not being lighted — not having been lighted, indeed, since his father's death.

V. Analyse the objects in the following sentences (§§ 152—155).

1. This boy never gives his parents much trouble.
2. Caleb Plummer often brought his blind daughter nice presents.
3. I quite agree with you.
4. We saw people running and shouting.
5. I heard somebody knock, but didn't open the door.
6. I have been writing for you to come.
7. We always laugh at his jokes.

VI. Explain the agreement between subject and predicate in the following sentences (§ 151).

1. The director and the secretary are both here.
2. Bread and butter is the best thing to eat at school.
3. The grey and white cat is mine.
4. The grey and the white cat are in the garden.
5. Either you or your brother is to go to your aunt's today.
6. Ivan with his dog was the next to enter.
7. Boris as well as Leo has a ticket for the evening at our school.

### Lexical Exercises

I. Read the following international words and give their Estonian forms:

'patri'archal *a*, 'tragic *a*, me'chanical *a*, 'secret *n*.

II. Translate the following, paying attention to the compound verbs with *on*.

1. They *walked on* till they could walk no further.
2. *Keep on* with your homework, Annie, until you have finished.
3. The day *wore slowly on*; it seemed as if evening, and the train would never come.
4. The lorry *drove on and on* over the level steppe.
5. Why have you stopped eating, Misha? *Go on* with your soup.
6. They called to the boy, but he paid no attention and *ran on*.
7. Leo *looked on* while Boris cleaned his skates.

III. Add the negative prefix *un-* to the following adjectives and translate the words you form:

just, able, afraid, like, well, familiar, natural, usual, lovable, mistakable, healthy, pleasant, sympathetic, systematic, truthful.

IV. Add the prefix *un-* to the following participles to form negative adjectives and translate the words you form:

known, noticed, lit, loved, loving, occupied, seeing, washed, written.





of work-folk had received their wages, and then Marian introduced her. The farmer made no objection to hiring Tess, on her agreeing to remain till Old Lady-Day.<sup>2</sup> Female field-labour was seldom offered now, and its cheapness made it profitable for tasks which women could perform as readily as men.

Having signed the agreement, there was nothing more for Tess to do at present than to get a lodging. It was little that she would earn, but she would have a shelter for the winter at any rate.

The turnip-field in which Tess and Marian were set to work was a stretch of about a hundred acres on the highest part of the farm. The upper half of each turnip had been eaten off by the live-stock, and it was the business of the two women to dig up the lower half of the root with a hooked fork. Every leaf of the vegetable having been eaten, the whole field was drab and desolate.

Nobody came near the two girls, and their movements showed a mechanical regularity. They worked on hour after hour, not thinking of the justice or injustice of their lot. Even in such a position as theirs it was possible to exist in a dream. In the afternoon the rain came on again, and Marian said they need not work any more.<sup>3</sup> But if they did not work they would not be

paid; so they worked on, and soon they were wet through. Tess had not known till now what was really meant by that. There are degrees of dampness, and a very little is called being wet through in common talk.

As the afternoon wore on,<sup>4</sup> Marian took from her pocket a pint bottle corked with a white rag from which she invited Tess to drink. Tess refused to take more than the smallest mouthful, and then Marian took a drink of the spirits. "I've got used to it," she said, "and can't leave it off now. It's my only comfort."

Amid this scene Tess slaved in the morning frosts and in the afternoon rains. When it was not turnip-digging, it was turnip-cutting. At this occupation they could shelter themselves if it rained, but if it was frosty, nothing could prevent the frozen masses they handled from biting their fingers.

(To be continued.)

### Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> Tess of the D'Urbervilles Tess D'Urbervilles'ide soost

<sup>2</sup> Old Lady-Day paastu-maarjapäev (25. märts); kvartalj esimene päev (maksude tähtpäev)

<sup>3</sup> they need not work any more nad ei tarvitse enam töötada (verb need on siin modaalverbiks, mille eitav vorm on vastand verbile *must*)

<sup>4</sup> As the afternoon wore on... — *siin*: kui pärastlõuna aeglaselt edasi venis...

### Exercises to the Text

I. Read the text, looking up in the vocabulary only the words which prevent you from understanding the main idea. Then using the explanatory notes and the vocabulary, translate into Estonian those parts of the text which you find difficult to understand.

II. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the italicized parts.

1. We must hurry if we want to catch the train. Look, it is already *within sight*.

2. Mother won't *make any objection* to our going to the cinema.

3. *It appears* that it is a long excursion, taking over three days. You pass through several villages where besides supper you can *get a lodging* for the night and dry your clothes if you *get wet through*.

4. "*Take a drink* from my bottle," said Mike, "I've still got some water."

5. At first it was difficult to get up so early at camp, but we soon *got used to it* and found it easy.

III. Point out all the perfect forms of the verbs in the text, explain them and state their functions.

IV. Explain the use of tenses in the paragraph beginning "Nobody came near the two girls..."

V. Fill in the blanks with suitable words from the text.

1. The... of workers in capitalist countries are very low, while food and lodging are very dear.

2. There was not a tree to be seen that would offer a little... from the heavy rain.

3. The... of the water in the pond is very high in spring.

4. The... of life in a Socialist country are altogether different from those in a capitalist country.

5. The peasants of India are hardly able to... through the cold season they are so poor.

6. "Please... me to your friend, Annie," said Lydia.

7. At first he found it difficult to... the task that was set him, for he was not used to digging.

**VI. Point out the words, expressions and sentences in the text which make the reader feel the drabness of the country-side at that time, and the dullness of the work Tess and Marian did.**

**VII. Read Part II of "Flintcomb-Ash Farm", then speak on the following topics.**

1. Describe the conditions in which Tess and Marian worked.

2. Describe Tess's lodging.

3. Point out the part in the text which illustrates the fact that men and women do not have equal rights in England. Add what else you know on the subject of equal rights for men and women.

## FLINTCOMB-ASH FARM

from "Tess of the D'Urbervilles"

by *Thomas Hardy*

### PART II

There had not been such a winter for years. After a season of cold dampness came dry frost.<sup>1</sup> Then one day a peculiar quality invaded the air of this open country.<sup>2</sup> There came a dampness which was not of rain, and a cold which was not of frost. The girls knew it meant snow and in the night the snow came. When Tess lit her lamp to get up in the morning, she found that the snow had come down the chimney, so that it lay on the floor and her shoes left tracks when she moved about.

Tess knew that it was impossible to go on with the turnips; and by the time she had finished breakfast beside the little lamp, Marian arrived to tell her that they were to join the rest of the women at reed-drawing<sup>3</sup> in the barn till the weather changed. As soon as the darkness began to turn to gray, they blew out the lamp and started for the barn. The fierce wind smelt of icebergs, arctic seas, whales and white bears, carrying the snow so that it licked the land but did not deepen on it.

"The weather won't hurt us in the wheat-barn," said Marian, "but reed-drawing is fearfully hard work — worse than turnip-digging. I can stand it because I'm fat; but you are thinner than I. I can't think why master should have set you at it."<sup>4</sup>

They reached the wheat-barn and entered it. One end of the long building was full of corn; the middle was where the reed-drawing was carried on, and there had already been placed in the reed press the evening before as many sheaves of wheat-straw as would be sufficient for the women to draw from during the day.

In addition to Tess and Marian there were two other strong-looking women-professionals at this job. Putting on their gloves all set to work in a row in front of the press. They seized the empty ears of corn, drew out the straw, gathered it under their arms and cut off the ears.

Presently the farmer rode up to the barn door. He got off his horse and came close to Tess.

"Are these all the sheaves you have done today?" he said.

"Yes, sir."

"It's a very poor show.<sup>5</sup> Just see what they've done over there, and the rest too, have done better than you."

"They've all practised it before, and I have not. And I thought it made no difference to you, as it is task work, and we are only paid for what we do."

"Oh, but it does, I want the barn cleared."<sup>6</sup>

"I am going to work all the afternoon instead of leaving at two as the others will do."

He looked gloomily at her and went away. Tess felt that she could not have come to a much worse place.

When two o'clock arrived, the professional reed-drawers drank the last half-pint in their bottles, tied their last sheaves and went away. Marian would have done the same, but on hearing that Tess meant to stay, to make up by longer hours for her lack of skill, she would not leave her.<sup>7</sup>

They continued for a long time in silence. Then Tess suddenly sank down on the heap of wheat ears at her feet. Her arms and back could stand the work no longer.

"I knew you wouldn't be able to stand it," cried Marian. "It wants stronger arms than yours for this work."

Just then the farmer entered. "Oh, that's how you get on when I am away," he cried as he saw Tess.

"But it is my own loss," she said. "Not yours."

"I want it finished," he said, as he crossed the barn and went out at the other door.

"Don't you mind him, there's a dear,"<sup>8</sup> said Marian. "I've worked here before. Now you go and lie down there, and I will make up your number."

Because of her bottle and her greater strength Marian did not suffer so much. Tess agreed to lie down for a little while, but soon, as she felt better, she returned to work.

It grew darker and darker in the barn and soon they could see to work no longer.<sup>9</sup>

## Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> After a season of cold dampness came dry frost (tunderõhuline inversion) (emphatic inversion), mida kasutatakse suurema väljendusrikkuse saavutamiseks)
- <sup>2</sup> a peculiar quality invaded the air of this open country *siin*: midagi erilist ilmus selle lageda paikkonna õhku
- <sup>3</sup> reed-drawing õlgede töötlemine (katuse jaoks)
- <sup>4</sup> why master should have set you at it miks peremehel oli tarvis panna sind sellele tööle (nimisõna *master* esineb siin ilma artiklita, kuna ta asendab pärisnime)
- <sup>5</sup> a very poor show *siin*: armetult vähe (a show väljapanek, näitus, vitriin)
- <sup>6</sup> I want the barn cleared (liitsihitis, mille koosseisu kuulub mineviku kesksõna, tõlgitakse eesti keelde kas sihitislauselausega või da-tegevus-nimega)
- <sup>7</sup> she would not leave her (*would* modaalverb, väljendab siin visa, järeleandmatut vastuseisu)
- <sup>8</sup> there's a dear *siin*: ole pai
- <sup>9</sup> cold see to work no longer ei näinud enam töötada.

### LESSON THREE

#### Grammar Exercises (§§ 99 [1]; 100—104; 138—140; 149)

- I. Translate into Estonian, noting the difference in meaning between the group verb predicates and the simple predicates (§ 149).
  1. People moved about looking at the pictures on the walls.
  2. It was time to go home, but no one made a move.
  3. The man looked at me and asked what I wanted.
  4. Mary gave me a look as I entered and went on talking.
  5. We had a drink of water and went on our way.
  6. He very seldom drinks water, he likes tea better.
  7. The boy took a drink out of the bottle.
  8. "Thank you," she said. "If you hadn't caught of me, I should have fallen."
  9. "Hold me, Marian," she cried, "or I'll fall."
- II. Translate the following into Estonian, paying attention to the use of *should* in the subordinate clause (§ 99 [1]).
  1. It is strange that there should be no one at home — they invited us to visit them today, didn't they?
  2. It is necessary that we should all be present.
  3. How strange that you should have met Alec at the concert!
  4. It is impossible that Bob should have said such a thing.
- III. Point out and explain the inversion in the following sentences (§§ 138—140).
  1. Out he went and left us alone.
  2. Because of the her bottle and her greater strength, Marian did not suffer so much.

3. Even in such a position as theirs, it was possible to exist in a dream.
4. Never in all her long life, she said, had she known such a storm.
5. Only in the Socialist world do women have equal rights with men.

**IV. Translate into Estonian and explain the functions of the syntactical complexes with the infinitive (§§ 178, 179).**

1. He is said to know everything.
2. They had not seen her cry since she was a tiny girl.
3. We don't like to have others think for us.
4. I want you to buy this picture.
5. It made me feel dreadfully uneasy.
6. He felt his hands grow cold.

### *Lexical Exercises*

**I. Translate the following sentences into Estonian, paying attention to the different meanings of the italicized words.**

1. Tamara wants to *become* a teacher.
2. What has *become* of my history book?
3. Sit down for a while and *rest*.
4. She *rested* her head on the back of the chair.
5. Her eyes *rested* on a picture hanging on the wall. "Who painted that picture?" she asked.
6. The passengers on the ship were not allowed to *land* immediately, because there was illness on board.
7. The fish was so large that it was very difficult to *land* it.
8. The plane *landed* in a field.

**II. Give the Estonian equivalents of the following compound adjectives:**

a strong-looking boy, a bare-footed girl, a river-side inn, a good-sized fish.

## A FISHY STORY <sup>1</sup>

from "Three Men in a Boat"

by *Jerome K. Jerome*

Jerome K. Jerome (1859—1927) was an English humorous writer who described trips and tours in England and on the Continent. The record of events alternates with anecdotes, funny stories, descriptions of people, places and so on, all told in a simple, conversational, humorous way. This manner of writing, the mock-serious attitude of the writer towards the most trifling incidents, the comic situations in which Jerome's characters constantly find themselves are very amusing to the reader and often make him laugh.



“Three Men in a Boat” was written in 1889. The story is told in the first person, and the chief characters, George, Harris and Montmorency (the dog), have become widely known. Jerome K. Jerome wrote other humorous books, but they have never become so famous. Jerome’s books contain no social criticism; his aim was simply to make his readers laugh.

George and I — I don’t know what had become of Harris; he had gone out early in the afternoon — George and I, therefore, and the dog, left to ourselves, went for a walk to Wallingford, and coming home, we called in at a little river-side inn, for a rest, and other things.

We went into the parlour and sat down. There was an old fellow there, smoking a long clay pipe, and naturally, we began talking.

He told us that it had been a fine day today, and we told him that it had been a fine day yesterday and then we all told each other that we thought it would be a fine day tomorrow; and George said the crops seemed to be coming up nicely.

After that it came out, somehow or other, that we were strangers in the neighbourhood, and that we were going away the next morning.

Then there was a pause in the conversation, during which we looked about the room. Our eyes finally rested upon a dusty old glass-case, fixed very high up above the fireplace, and containing a trout. It was a monstrous fish.<sup>2</sup> In fact, at first sight I thought it was a cod.

"Ah!" said the old gentleman, as he saw what I was looking at. "A fine fellow, isn't he?"<sup>3</sup>

"Quite uncommon," I said; and George asked the old man how much he thought it weighed.

"Eighteen pounds six ounces," said our friend, rising. "Yes," he continued, "it was sixteen years ago, on the third of next month, that I landed him. I caught him just below the bridge. They told me he was in the river, and I said I'd have him; and so I did. You don't see many fish of that size about here now, I'm thinking. Good-night, gentlemen, good-night."

And out he went and left us alone.

We could not take our eyes off the fish after that. It really was a remarkably fine fish. We were still looking at it when the local carrier came to the door of the room with a pot of beer in his hand, and he also looked at the fish.

"That's a good-sized trout," said George.

"Ah! you may well say that, sir," replied the man, and then, after taking a drink of his beer, he added, "Maybe you weren't here, sir, when that fish was caught."

"No," we told him. We were strangers in the neighbourhood.

"Ah!" said the carrier, "then, of course, how should you?<sup>4</sup> It was nearly five years ago that I caught that trout."

"Oh! was it you who caught it then?"<sup>5</sup> said I.

"Yes, sir," replied the old fellow. "I caught him just below the lock one Friday afternoon. When I saw that great big fellow at the end of my line, I *was* astonished.<sup>6</sup> Well, you see, he weighed twenty-six pounds. Good-night, gentlemen, good-night."

Five minutes afterwards, a third man came in and sat down over by the window. None of us spoke for a while; but at length, George turned to the newcomer, and said:

"I beg your pardon, I hope you will excuse us — perfect strangers in the neighbourhood — but my friend here and myself would be so much obliged if you would tell us how you caught that trout up there."

"Why, who told you I caught that trout?" said the newcomer in surprise.

We said that nobody had told us so, but somehow or other we felt that it was he who had done it.

"Well, it's a most remarkable thing — most remarkable,"<sup>7</sup> answered the stranger, laughing; "because as a matter of fact, you are quite right, I did catch it. But how did you guess it? Dear me,<sup>8</sup> it's really a most remarkable thing."

And then he went on, and told us how it had taken him half an hour to land it. He said he had weighed it carefully when he reached home and it was exactly thirty-four pounds.

He went in his turn, and when he was gone, the landlord came in to us. We told him the various histories we had heard about his trout, and he was immensely amused, and we all laughed.

"Fancy Jim Bates and Joe Muggles and Mr. Jones all telling you that they had caught it. Ha! ha! ha! Well, that *is* good. Yes, they are the sort<sup>9</sup> to give it to *me* to put up in *my* parlour, if *they* had caught it, they are! Ha! ha! ha!"

And then he told us the real history of the fish. It seemed that he had caught it himself, years ago, as a boy when he had gone fishing on a sunny afternoon instead of going to school. He said that bringing home that trout had saved him from a beating.

He was called out of the room at this point, and George and I again turned our eyes upon the fish.

It really was a most astonishing trout. The more we looked at it, the more we wondered at it.

George was so interested in it that he climbed up on the back of a chair to see it better.

And then the chair slipped, and George caught hold of the trout-case to save himself, and down it came with a crash with George and the chair on top of it.

"You haven't injured the fish, have you?" I cried, rushing up.

"I hope not," said George, rising and looking about him.

But he had. That trout lay broken into a thousand pieces. I say a thousand, but they may have been nine hundred. I did not count them.

We thought it was strange that a stuffed trout should break up into little pieces like that.

And so it would have been strange if it had been a stuffed trout, but it was not.

That trout was plaster-of-Paris.

### Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> A Fishy Story jutü pealkiri, põhineb sõnademängul (vt. sõnastik)

<sup>2</sup> a monstrous fish kohutavalt suur kala

<sup>3</sup> A fine fellow, isn't he? Tore poiss, eks ole? (Eks-ole küsimus (disjunctive question) annab lausele kõnekeelele omase elavuse)

- <sup>4</sup> **then, of course, how should you?** *siis, muidugi, kust võite teie seda teada?* (Retooriline küsimus (rhetorical question), s. o. küsimus, mis sisaldab endas kindla veendumuse ja ei nõua sellepärast vastust; küsimuse eesmärk on avaldada kuulajale tugevamat muljet)
- <sup>5</sup> **Oh, was it you who caught it then?** Ah, kas see olite *siis* teie, kes ta (kala) püüdis? (Konstruktsiooni *it ... who (that)* tarvitatakse selleks, et rõhutada ja esile tõsta vajalikku lauseliiget. Ilma selle konstruktsioonita oleks: *you caught it then*)
- <sup>6</sup> **I was astonished** ma olin tõsiselt hämmastunud (kursiivkirjas (italics) trükitud sõnu väljendatakse lugemisel tugevama rõhutamisega)
- <sup>7</sup> **it's a most remarkable thing — most remarkable** — tõesti märkimisväärne lugu — tõepoolest märkimisväärne (ühe ja sama sõna kordamist ühes ja samas funktsioonis tarvitatakse õeldu mulje tugevdamiseks)
- <sup>8</sup> **Dear me ...** *siin*: tõesti (imestuse-, vaimustuse-, mure- jne. väljendus)
- <sup>9</sup> **they are the sort ...** *siin*: nemad on just niisugused ...

### *Exercises to the Text*

#### I. As for Lesson Two.

#### II. Translate the following into Estonian, paying attention to the italicized parts.

1. The visitors to the kolkhoz *looked about them* with interest.
2. "Oh, it's you, Lena. *At first sight* I thought it was your sister."
3. Radishes *come up* in four on five days after the seeds are sown.
4. "How are you getting on with the translation I gave you? Will you have finished it by Saturday?" — "Well, *as a matter of fact it is taking me more time* than I thought it would, but *somehow or other*, I'll finish it by Saturday as I promised." — "I shall be *most obliged* to you if you do."
5. *The more* English stories you read, *the easier* it will be for you to learn the language.
6. My brother was not very strong *as a child*, but now he has perfect health.

#### III. Point out the different devices used by the author to obtain emphasis (see Explanatory Notes).

#### IV. Make a list of all epithets used to describe the trout.

#### V. Fill in the blanks with suitable words from the text.

1. Your shoes are too small for me, I wear a larger ... than you.
2. Michurin's great aim was to develop ... varieties of fruit-trees which would not be ... by the frost in severe climates.
3. It is very pleasant to live in the ... of a large park.
4. Great ... of wheat and cotton are grown in Central Asia.

**VI. Put the following passages into direct speech (§§ 65—71).**

1. The third paragraph of the text, beginning "He told us..."
2. The sentence on page 18, beginning "We said that nobody..."
3. The paragraph on page 18, beginning "And then he went on, and told us how..."

**VII. Answer the following questions.**

1. What did the author of the story mean by "other things" when he said that they called in at a river-side inn for a rest, and other things?
2. Why is the fact that the two young men were strangers in the neighbourhood so often mentioned?
3. Why did each man who told his story of how he caught the trout leave the room as soon as he had finished?

**VIII. Make a number of questions about each of the stories about the trout in such a way that your comrade who answers them will tell the story, e.g.:**

1. What did the old fellow smoking a pipe say when he saw the young men looking at the trout?
2. What question did George ask the old man?
3. What was the weight of the fish?
4. How long ago was it that the old man landed it?
5. Where did he catch it?
6. What did he say when they told him there was such a big fish in the river?
7. What remark did he make as he said good-night?

**IX. Retell the stories about the trout as the young men told them to the landlord.**

**X. Retell the whole story of the plaster-of-Paris trout according to the following outline.**

1. George and Jerome go for a walk.
2. They call in at a river-side inn.
3. They see a stuffed trout in a glass-case.
4. An old man tells them how he caught the trout, and says that it weighed 18 pounds 6 ounces.
5. The local carrier enters the inn-parlour and tells George and Jerome that he caught the fish and that it weighed 26 pounds.
6. George asks the next man who comes in to tell them how he caught the trout above the fireplace.
7. He tells them it weighed exactly 34 pounds.
8. The landlord comes in. He is immensely amused at what those three men each told George and Jerome.
9. The landlord tells the real history of the trout and is then called out of the room.
10. George climbs up on the back of a chair to see the trout better.

11. The chair slips and George pulls down the glass-case.
12. It was not a stuffed trout; it was plaster-of-Paris.

**XI. Tell the story as if you were the landlord. Imagine he is talking to a visitor. Begin like this:**

"Do you see that white place on the wall above the fireplace? Well, there used to be a big trout in a glass-case there. Let me tell you a story about that trout. One evening last summer, two rather silly young men and a dog came in for a drink..."

**XII. Tell the story as if you were George.**

## LESSON FOUR

### *Grammar Exercises* (§§ 18—21; 34—39; 106; 156—158)

**I. Give the comparative and superlative degrees of the following adjectives (§ 21):**

able, afraid, bad, busy, certain, dry, far, fat, free, good, little.

**II. Translate into English (§ 21).**

1. Kirjandusetunnid on sama huvitavad kui ajalootunnid.
2. See tee on niisama ilus kui toogi.
3. Tema tervis on halvem kui teil.
4. Kaspia meri ei ole nii suur kui Must meri, aga Must meri ei ole nii tormine (*rough*) kui Kaspia meri.
5. Nõukogude Liit on palju suurem kui teised Euroopa riigid.
6. Siberis ei ole paljudel lilledel lõhna.

**III. Read or write in words (§§ 37, 38, 39).**

1. 10/X/51; 7/IV/36.
2. 9/10, 1/8, 3/7, 2/9.
3. 9, 763, 287; 4930; 90, 701

**IV. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the form and the use of the gerund (§§ 105—106).**

1. Communists in all lands see in the Communist Party of the Soviet Union a model party of the working class, a party worthy of being copied.
2. I heard of your having been awarded a premium.
3. We insist on her being asked about that.
4. I am surprised at his being invited.
5. Misha's having forgotten to give me that letter was the beginning of all the trouble.

**V. Point out all the attributes and state how they are expressed (§§ 156—158).**

1. It was a glorious morning and the shining green leaves looked beautiful in the bright sunlight.

2. We thought of the days to come and talked gaily.
3. Take some rest; you have had a long night's journey.
4. We heard a strange noise from the room above.
5. Scientific fantastic stories are popular with our boys and girls. Such stories show how man, with the help of science and technique, can change nature for good of mankind.

### *Lexical Exercises*

#### I. Read the following international words and give their Estonian forms:

'fantasy, 'history, a'cademy, 'social, dip'loma, dialogue [dai'ɒləg], 'opera, geo'graphical, 'active, 'chemistry ['k-], ex'cursion.

#### II. Give the Estonian equivalents of the following compound nouns:

shop-keeper, pocket-money, after-life, story-telling, headache, stomach-ache, half-holiday, schoolroom, play-ground, lighthouse.

#### III. Form adjectives from the following by adding the proper suffixes and give their Estonian equivalents (§ 18):

1. peace, sorrow, shame, mind (-ful).
2. luck, noise, shade, silk (-y).
3. wool, gold (-en).
4. child, woman, red (-ish).
5. favour, value, pay, move (-able).
6. back, for, west (-ward).

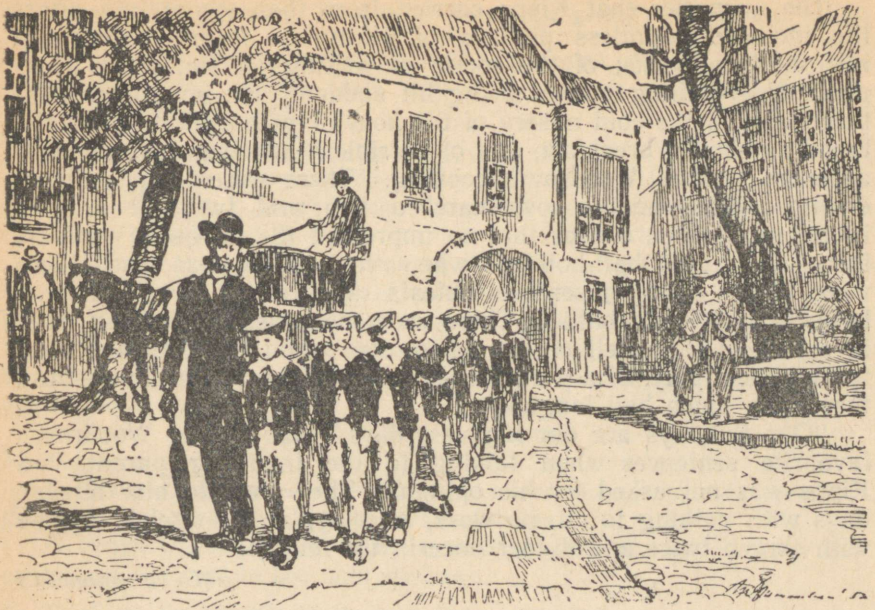
## THE SCHOOL-DAYS OF KIPPS

from "Kipps"

by *H. G. Wells*

Herbert George Wells (1866—1946) was the son of a small shop-keeper. He is one of the last representatives of critical realism in English bourgeois literature. He wrote very many books—scientific fantasies, novels of every-day life, short stories, books on science and history. H. G. Wells criticized capitalism and called himself a socialist, but actually he never understood socialism and was hostile to Marxism-Leninism. He imagined that decaying capitalist society could be replaced by a society ruled over by engineers and scientists. This is a reactionary theory opposed to the principles of Marxism-Leninism. When H. G. Wells visited our country in 1934, he was received by J. V. Stalin, who proved to him that it was impossible to organize economic planning in capitalist society.

In "Kipps", which is one of the author's novels of every-day life, Wells describes the life of small English shop-keepers. He shows how they imitate the lives of those higher in society<sup>1</sup> and despise servants and others lower in the social scale. Artic Kipps had been placed in the care of his



middle-aged aunt and uncle at an early age by his mother whom he scarcely remembered. She sent money for his support, and said that he was not to go to a "Common School", but to a certain "private school" in the neighbouring town of Hastings that was not only a "middle-class academy"<sup>2</sup> with mortar-boards and every evidence of a higher social tone, but also remarkably cheap.

### PART I

"Cavendish Academy", the school that Kipps' mother had chosen for him, occupied an old private house in Hastings; it was called an "Academy for Young Gentlemen", and many of the young gentlemen had parents in India and elsewhere.<sup>3</sup> Others were the sons of widows, anxious as Kipps' mother had been, to get something a little "superior" to a board school<sup>4</sup> education as cheaply as possible.

Its "principal" was a tall, thin man, whose name, as a board on the front door stated, was George Garden Woodrow. The school-room was a bare, white-washed outhouse, which contained, besides the old worn desks and blackboard, two large yellow out-of-date maps — one of Africa and the other of Wiltshire — that he had bought cheap. There were other maps and globes in his study, where he interviewed inquiring parents, but these his pupils never saw.

The memories that Kipps carried from that school into after-life included countless pictures of sitting on forms, bored and idle; of torn books; of the sound of writing on slates; of whispered story-telling; and of being hit suddenly for imaginary misbehaviour; of the cold misery of the hour of preparation before the bread-and-butter breakfast, and of horrible headaches and stomach-aches from Mrs. Woodrow's cooking. There were long, uninteresting walks when the boys marched two and two, all dressed in the mortar-board caps that so impressed the widowed mothers, there were dull half-holidays when the weather was bad, there were fights and miserable defeats and victories, there was bullying and being bullied. There were memories of sleeping three in a bed, of the smell of the schoolroom when one returned after ten minutes' play, of a play-ground of mud and sharp stones. And there was much bad language.<sup>5</sup>

"Our Sundays are our happiest days," was one of Woodrow's favourite sentences when talking to the inquiring parent, but Kipps was not asked for his opinion. They were to him terrible days with nothing to do, no work, no play, a dull stretch of time with church twice and dinner once in the middle.

(To be continued.)

### Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> those higher in society ... nende (eluvise), kes seisavad ühiskonnas kõrgemal astmel
- <sup>2</sup> a "middle-class academy" õppeasutus väikekodanlaste lastele
- <sup>3</sup> had parents in India and elsewhere (paljude) ... vanemad olid Indias ja mujal (kolooniates). (Inglismaal — imperialistlikus koloniaalriigis — on see nähe laialt levinud)
- <sup>4</sup> a board school rahvakool, mis allub haridusministeeriumile (algklassid tasuta); kõrvuti nende koolidega eksisteerib Inglismaal maksuliste erakoolide süsteem, kuhu kuulub ülalkirjeldatud «Akadeemia»
- <sup>5</sup> bad language sõim, vandumine

### Exercises to the Text

I. As for Lesson Two.

II. Translate the following sentences into Estonian, paying attention to the italicized parts.

1. From time to time she left her children in her mother's care and went to visit her husband, who was a radio operator in the Far North.

3. Theodore Dreiser went to work at a very early age, and his master paid him as little as possible.

3. In our country mothers of large families receive money from the Government for the support of their children.

III. Arrange the following in pairs of antonyms, giving the Estonian equivalents.

idle, inferior, defeat, higher in society, interested, victory, lower in the social scale, cheap, superior, dull, thin, short, expensive, tall, fat, pleasant, busy, bored, horrible, interesting.

IV. Fill in the blanks with suitable words from the text.

1. In order to pronounce the sounds of a foreign language correctly, one must not only ... one's teacher; one must understand the formation of the sounds as well.

2. Though everyone said it was an unknown portrait of Lermontov, no one could ... that it actually was. Irakli Andronnikov, however, ... into the matter and then wrote a very interesting story about it called "The Portrait".

3. In our country, where the difference between town and country is disappearing, it is impossible to say that the life of a kolkhoz farmer is ... and uninteresting.

4. Kipps' ... of the Sundays at school did not agree with Mr. Woodrow's.

5. The new classrooms were quite ..., so the pioneers brought portraits, pictures and flowers to make the rooms look better.

6. Sonya was ... to get home as soon as possible, for she knew her mother would not go to bed until she came.

V. Point out the gerunds in the text. Note particularly the two cases of the passive gerund.

VI. Point out sentences where the author uses repetition of the same grammatical construction in order to emphasize the monotony of Kipp's school-days. You will also find examples in Part II of the story.

VII. Read Part II of "The School-days of Kipps", then answer the following questions.

1. Why did Kipps' mother want her son to get his education at "Cavendish Academy" when he could have got a much better and a free education at a board school?

2. Why was "Cavendish Academy" such a bad school?

3. Why does H. G. Wells call Kipps' holidays "patches of brilliant colour"?

4. What are the characteristic features of the bourgeois school?

5. What are the main differences between the Soviet school and the school in a capitalist country?

## THE SCHOOL-DAYS OF KIPPS

from "Kipps"

by H. G. Wells

### PART II

The lessons depended on the mood of Mr. Woodrow. Sometimes the boys were given writing exercises or sums to do, but under cover of these, long conversations and games went on.

Mr. Woodrow sat still at his desk, staring in front of him at unseen things.

At other times the "principal" became active and with blows and angry words made the class translate a chapter of Ahn's "First French Course" or "France and the French" or a dialogue about a traveller's washing or the parts of an opera house. His own knowledge of French had been obtained years ago in another English private school, and later he had occasionally spent a week or two in Dieppe.

There was much learning of long passages of poetry from a "Poetry Book" which an elder boy had to "hear", and there was reading aloud from the Holy Bible, verse by verse, so you counted up<sup>1</sup> the verses to your turn and then gave yourself to conversation; and sometimes one read from a cheap History of England. Also there was much learning of geographical names and lists, and sometimes Mr. Woodrow, in one of his active moments, would see<sup>2</sup> that these names were actually found in a map. And once, just once, there was a chemistry lesson—a lesson of indescribable excitement—glass things of the strangest shape, a smell like bad eggs, something bubbling in something, an explosion and a bad smell; and Mr. Woodrow said a bad word<sup>3</sup>—everybody heard him.

But among the memories of this gray routine were certain patches of brilliant colour, the holidays, his holidays. They seemed to be memories of a different world. There were glorious days of playing about along the beach, excursions to the lighthouse; and there were wrecks, real wrecks, and there was bathing in the sea, and the rare eating of dinner from a paper parcel miles away from home.

The holidays were, indeed, very different from school. They were free, they had an element of beauty. In his memory they grew brighter and brighter as they grew remoter. There came a time at last and moods when he could look back to them with a feeling close to tears.

### Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> so you counted up (*asesõna you esineb siin umbmäärase isikulise asesõnana*)
- <sup>2</sup> and sometimes ... would see (*verb would näitab siin tegevuse kordumist minevikus*)
- <sup>3</sup> ... said a bad word ... vandus (*ütles vandesõna*)

## LESSON FIVE

### *Grammar Exercises* (§§ 97—98; 115—119; 159—161)

I. Name the part of speech of the italicized words, then translate the sentences into Estonian (§ 116).

1. She was *quite wrong* when she said *however hard* she studied she made no progress.

2. We shall walk to the station; it is very *near*.
3. Turkey is one of the countries of the *near East*.
4. Helen stood *near* the door.
5. There were *but* few people in the streets at that late hour.
6. "We are *nearly home now*," she said.
7. "My *home* is in Leningrad."
8. "When will you return?" — "When I have finished the Institute."

**II. Give the comparative and superlative degrees of the following adverbs (§ 119):**

angrily, badly, fast, far, little, much, often, readily, truly, well.

**III. Pick out the adverbial modifiers in the following sentences and say what kind they are (§§ 159—161).**

1. He will come most likely by the five o'clock train.
2. "By the way, when do you expect to graduate? next year?"
3. "Let's go for a walk later on, when it's cooler," Alla said.
4. At present you seldom see people going along this road, but in summer there are people passing all the time.
5. I may be home by six o'clock, but you had better ring me up after eight; I'll be home by then at any rate.

**IV. Point out the subjunctive mood in the following sentences, then translate them into Estonian (§§ 98, 99).**

1. The sunset was unusually beautiful and Alan wished her sister were there to see it.
2. "I wish I knew Michael's address," he said. "I would write him a letter."
3. "Don't you wish we could go to the Crimea with Father and Mother?" said Alec to his brother.

### *Lexical Exercises*

**I. Read the following international words and give their Estonian forms:**

'literary *a*, 'contact *n*, 'novel *n*, 'character ['k-] *n*, 'culture *n*, ca'reer *n*, 'criticize *v*, 'tragedy *n*, 'comedy *n*, archaic [ɑ:'keiik] *a*, gra'dation *n*, per'spective *n*, 'detail *n*, 'citadel *n*, i'dealize *v*.

**II. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the italicized parts, which are translated into Estonian by a single word.**

1. Quite early in life Becky Sharp *made up her mind* that she would marry only a rich man.
2. When she married Rawdon Crawley, she expected *to fall into possession* of the old lady's fortune, as he was her favourite nephew.
3. Rebecca Sharp tried to make every officer she met in Brussels *fall in love* with her.

**III. Taking the compound noun *shipmate* (laevakaaslane) as a model, give the Estonian for the following:**

schoolmate, room-mate, workmate.

Compare with the following compound nouns:

fellow-worker, fellow-countryman, fellow-student, fellow-traveller.

IV. Give the Estonian equivalents of the italicized verbs formed by the addition of the prefix *en-* to nouns or adjectives (use the meaning of the root words given below),

e.g.: sure (kindel, veendunud), ensure (kindlustama)  
danger (hädaoht), endanger (ohustama, hädaohtu saatma)

1. A highly developed technique *enables* us to increase productivity of labour.

2. Reading Shakespeare greatly *enriched* Martin's knowledge of his native language.

3. The imperialists try to *enslave* the colonial peoples.

4. The words of the leader *encouraged* the tired excursionists.

5. The Soviet armies *encircled* the fascists at Stalingrad.

6. The village school was too small, so it was *enlarged* last year.

**Root Words:** able (võimeline), rich (rikas), slave (ori), courage (julgus), circle (ring), large (suur).

## THE SPLENDID DREAM

from "Martin Eden"

by Jack London

Jack London (1876—1916) was born in San Francisco in an extremely poor family. Even during his school years he had to support himself by selling newspapers and doing other small jobs. Then he became a sailor and later a gold-miner. Some of the difficulties he met during the first years of his literary work are described in "Martin Eden".

Jack London was a member of the American Socialist Party, and came into close contact with the working-class movement. In his novel "The Iron Heel" he gives a picture of the revolutionary proletariat fighting for political power. "The Iron Heel" was the first novel of this kind written by an American author. "Love of Life", one of Jack London's short stories, was very much liked by Vladimir Ilyich Lenin. It was read to him during his last illness by N. K. Krupskaya.

During the sixteen years of his literary career, Jack London published some fifty books: short stories, novels and other works. His best works reflect the social contradictions of capitalist society. Among these is "Martin Eden" which was published in 1909.

The main character of the book, Martin Eden, is a man of great strength, both of body and mind. He was born in the working class, and after meeting and falling in love with Ruth Morse, a girl of the upper middle class, he makes up his mind to become her equal in knowledge and culture. In order to be accepted by the society in which the Morses live, Martin Eden must make a career for himself and become famous. He begins to read and study first under Ruth's guidance and then of his own choice. Everything he reads he criticizes and tries to understand deeply. Soon he finds that the people of bourgeois society are almost all

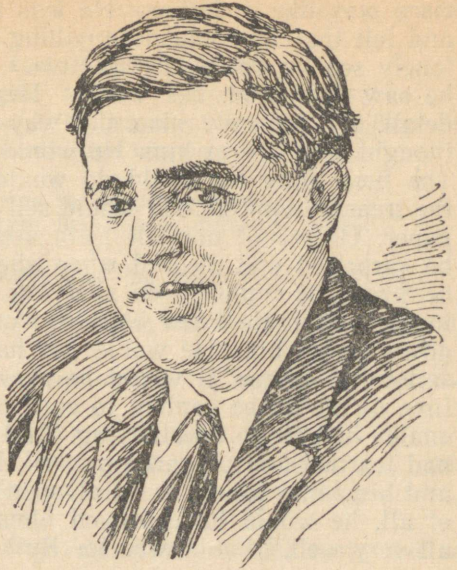
narrow-minded and ignorant. He cannot understand why they are so ignorant, for they all have college educations and have read the same books as he is reading. Ruth Morse is a weak, characterless girl, full of bourgeois prejudices, but Martin idealizes her and does not see that she is just like those whom he despises.

A few months after Martin had started to educate himself, he was forced to go to sea as all his money was spent. He became a sailor on a ship that was sent to the South Seas in search of treasure.

The captain was a Norwegian who had somehow fallen into possession of a complete Shakespeare,<sup>1</sup> which he never read, and Martin had washed his clothes for him and in return had been permitted to read the precious volumes. For a time all the world seemed to take the form of Elizabethan tragedy or comedy<sup>2</sup> and his very thoughts were in blank verse. It trained his ear and gave him a feeling for noble English;<sup>3</sup> though it introduced into his mind much that was archaic.

The eight months<sup>4</sup> had been well spent, and in addition to what he had learned of right speaking and high thinking, he had learned much of himself. Along with his humbleness because he knew so little there arose a feeling of power. He felt a sharp gradation between himself and his shipmates, and was wise enough to realize the difference lay in potentiality rather than achievement. What he could do they could do; but within him he felt something that told him there was more in him than he had done. He was deeply impressed by the beauty of the world, and wished that Ruth were there to share it with him. He decided that he would describe her many of the bits of South-Sea beauty. The creative spirit burned in him at the thought.<sup>5</sup> And then, in splendour and glory, came the great idea. He would write. He would be one of the eyes through which the world saw, one of the ears through which it heard, one of the hearts through which it felt. He would write — everything — poetry and prose, fiction and description, and plays like Shakespeare. There was career and the way to win Ruth. The men of literature were the world's giants.

The idea mastered him, and the return voyage to San Fran-



cisco was like a dream. He was drunken with unguessed power and felt that he could do anything. In the midst of the great and lonely sea he gained perspective.<sup>6</sup> Clearly, and for the first time, he saw Ruth and her world. He saw it as a whole and not in detail, and he saw, also, the way to master it. To write! The thought was fire in him. He would begin as soon as he got back. The first thing he would do would be to describe the voyage of the treasure-hunters. He would sell it to some San Francisco newspaper. He would not tell Ruth anything about it, and she would be surprised and pleased when she saw his name in print. While he wrote, he could go on studying. There were twenty-four hours in each day. He knew how to work, and the citadels would go down before him. He would not have to go to sea again — as a sailor. Of course, it would be slow succeeding at first, and for a time he would be content to earn enough money by his writing to enable him to go on studying. And then, after some time, when he had learned and prepared himself, he would write the great things and his name would be on all men's lips. But greater and greatest of all, he would have proved himself worthy of Ruth. Fame was all very well,<sup>7</sup> but it was for Ruth that his splendid dream arose.

### Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> a complete Shakespeare Shakespeare'i kogutud teased (metonüümia (metonymy) — ühe mõiste asendamine teisega, mis on tihedalt seotud ja assotsieerub esimesega; antud juhul tähistab autori nimi kõiki tema teoseid)
- <sup>2</sup> the world seemed to take the form of Elisabethan [i.lizə'bi:θən] tragedy or comedy kogu maailm näis talle kuninganna Elisabethi aegse draamana või komöödiana. (Shakespeare'i looming kuulub peamiselt kuninganna Elisabethi valitsusaega. Teatrikunst arenes tollal jõudsalt Inglismaal)
- <sup>3</sup> a feeling for noble English *siin*: arusaamine heast inglise keelest
- <sup>4</sup> The eight months Need kaheksa kuud
- <sup>5</sup> The creative spirit burned in him at the thought Selle mõtte juures lõi lõkkele ta loov vaim. (Metafoor ('metaphor) on selline võrdlusvorm, mille puhul eseme või nähtuse omadusi rõhutatakse sellega, et antakse ühele esemele või nähtusele teise eseme või nähtuse nimetus nende sarnasuse põhjal.) Pöörata tähelepanu metafooridele, mida Jack London kasutab, kirjeldades Martini olukorda.
- <sup>6</sup> In the midst of the great and lonely sea he gained perspective. Keset ookeani tohutut üksildust õppis ta nägema elu selle õigest küljest.
- <sup>7</sup> Fame was all very well Kuulsus on ju kah hea asi

### Exercises to the Text

#### I. As for Lesson Two.

#### II. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the italicized parts.

1. I don't remember much about the town; I wasn't there long and didn't *come into contact* with the local population. I know, however, there are *some fifteen to twenty* factories of various kinds.

2. "The cinema is *all very well*," said Tamara, "but I wanted to go to the theatre."

3. Robinson Crusoe *went to sea* against his father's will.

4. "*Come along with me*, little girl," he said. "I'll take you home."

5. *In addition to* a fine collection of Russian scientific works the Institute library contains many scientific works in foreign languages.

**III. Give the adjectives corresponding to the following nouns:**

splendour, glory, strength, ignorance, humbleness, difference, power.

**IV. Fill in the blanks with suitable words from the text.**

1. Maggie Tulliver was ready to ... everything she had with her brother, if she thought that would please him.

2. Martin Eden was absolutely sure he would ... in making a career as a writer.

3. A ... is made by sea, a journey is made by land.

4. On the great holidays, the 7th of November and the 1st of May, the Soviet people review the ... of the past year and look forward to the greater ... of the future.

5. Thackeray's famous novel "Vanity Fair" is a very long work, and is often published in two ... .

6. As Martin Eden got to know Ruth's world, he found that they never thought about anything serious and he soon began to ... them.

**V. Point out those parts where the author gives Martin's thoughts in indirect speech. Study the use of tenses.**

**VI. Read "Martin Writes and Studies" and answer the following questions:**

1. What was Martin Eden's "splendid dream"?

2. How did he study?

3. Why were the days too short for him?

4. Why were Martin's manuscripts returned? What do you think?

5. Wherein lies the tragedy of the progressive writer or artist in capitalist countries?

**VII. Point out all the metaphors in the text and describe the character of Martin Eden on their basis.**

## MARTIN WRITES AND STUDIES

from "Martin Eden"

by Jack London

As soon as Martin Eden returns to Oakland he starts to write and immediately sends his work to newspapers and magazines. He does not understand why they are not accepted, for he is sure they are good, much better than most of what he reads. However, he does not lose heart, and continues to write and study at the same time.

Following the "Pearl-diving,"<sup>1</sup> he wrote an article on the sea as a career, another on turtle-catching, and a third on the north-east trades. Then he tried, as an experiment, a short story, and soon he had finished six short stories and sent them to various magazines. He wrote from morning till night, and late at night, except when he broke off to go to the reading-room, draw books from the library, or to call on Ruth. He was extremely happy. The joy of creation that is supposed to belong to the gods was his. All the life about him was a dream. The real world was in his mind, and the stories he wrote were so many pieces of reality out of his mind.

The days were too short. There was so much he wanted to study. He cut his sleep down to five hours and found that he could get along upon it. He tried four hours and a half, and regretfully came back to five. He could joyfully have spent all his waking hours upon any one of his pursuits. It was with regret that he ceased from writing to study, that he ceased from study to go to the library. It was very hard for him, when he was with Ruth, to stand up and go; and he hurried through the dark streets so as to get home to his books at the least possible expense of time. And hardest of all was it to shut up the algebra or physics, put note-book and pencil aside, and close his tired eyes in sleep. He hated the thought of ceasing to live, even for so short a time, and his sole consolation was that the alarm-clock was set five hours ahead.<sup>2</sup> He would lose only five hours anyway, and then the clock would wake him up and he would have before him another glorious day of nineteen hours.

In the meantime the weeks were passing, his money was going, and there was no money coming in. A month after he had mailed it, the adventure serial for boys was returned to him by *The Youth's Companion*.<sup>3</sup> The rejection slip was so tactfully worded that he felt kindly toward the editor. But he did not feel so kindly toward the editor of the *San Francisco Examiner*.<sup>4</sup> After waiting two whole weeks, Martin had written to him. A week later he wrote again. At the end of the month, he went over to San Francisco and personally called upon the editor. But he did not meet that gentleman, thanks to a Cerberus of an office boy,<sup>5</sup> of tender years and red hair, who guarded the door. At the end of the fifth week the manuscript came back to him, by mail, without comment. There was no rejection slip, no explanation, nothing. In the same way his other articles were tied up with the other leading San Francisco papers. When he recovered them, he sent them to the magazines in the East, from which they were returned more quickly, accompanied always by the printed rejection slips.

The short stories were returned in the same way. He read them over and over, and liked them so much that he could not

puzzle out the cause of their rejection, until, one day, he read in a newspaper that manuscripts should always be type-written. That explained it. Of course editors were so busy that they had no time to read handwriting. Martin rented a typewriter and spent a day mastering the machine. Each day he typed what he composed, and he typed his earlier manuscripts as fast as they were returned him. He was surprised when the typed ones began to come back. His jaw seemed to become squarer, his chin more aggressive, and he sent the manuscripts off to new editors.

The thought came to him that he was not a good judge of his own work. He tried out on Gertrude, his sister. He read his stories aloud to her. Her eyes shone, and she looked at him proudly as she said:

"Isn't it grand, you writin'<sup>6</sup> those sort of things!"

"Yes, yes," he demanded impatiently. "But the story — how did you like it?"

"Just grand," was the reply. "Just grand, an'<sup>6</sup> thrilling, too. I was all worked up."<sup>7</sup>

### Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> "Pearl-diving" «Pärliipüüdmine»

<sup>2</sup> the alarm-clock was set five hours ahead äratuskell heliseb viie tunni pärast

<sup>3</sup> *The Youth's Companion* «Noorte kaaslane» (ajakiri)

<sup>4</sup> the *San Francisco Examiner* (ajaleht)

<sup>5</sup> thanks to a Cerberus [*'sɜ:bərəs*] of an office boy tänu kontoripoisist Kerberosele

<sup>6</sup> writin' = writing; an' = and (lühendid, mis esinevad harimatute isikute kõnes)

<sup>7</sup> I was all worked up Ma olin nii erutatud (kui kuulsin)

## LESSON SIX

### *Grammar Exercises* (§§ 23—32; 120; 165—176)

#### I. Choose the required personal or possessive pronouns (§§ 23, 24).

1. Somebody has left this pen. May be it is (*your, yours*)?

2. She took off (*her, hers*) coat.

3. Whose coat is this? It is (*her, hers*).

4. Each pupil was asked to give (*his, him*) address.

5. One must try to do (*one, one's*) best.

6. This book has lost (*it, its*) cover.

#### II. Fill in the blanks with *some, any, no*, or their derivatives (§ 32).

1. May I give you ... more tea?

2. ... has been here; there are footsteps in the snow.

3. Can one send telegrams at ... hour of the night?

4. "Have you heard ... about him since that day?" he asked.

5. Is there ... telephone in your house that you didn't ring up?

6. ... came home with me; I was quite alone.

7. "Have you seen Sasha ...? He hasn't come back from school."

### III. Translate into English, paying attention to the indefinite pronouns (§ 32).

1. Kui teil esineb seda harjutust tehes raskusi, lugege läbi peatükk umbmäärastest asesõnadest.
2. Mis raamat see on? See on seesama (one), mida te palusite.
3. Igaüks arvas, et tal on õigus.
4. Kas te teate, et mõned tema olukirjeldused (sketches) on trükitud «Pravdas»?
5. Mõlemad õpilased vastavad küsimustele väga hästi.
6. Nad kolisid teise linna.
7. Ta küsis, kas kirjas ei ole mingisuguseid uudiseid.

### IV. State whether the italicized pronouns are reflexive or emphasizing (§ 25).

1. Have you written this composition *yourself*?
2. I *myself* have not been at home the whole day.
3. Put *yourself* in my place.
4. The boy has fallen from a tree and hurt *himself* badly.
5. She *herself* was at fault.

### V. State whether the italicized pronouns are interrogative, relative or conjunctive and explain their syntactical functions (§§ 28, 29, 30).

1. *Which* of them is your brother?
2. We never learnt *who* that woman was.
3. Don't you know *what* has become of him?
4. *Whose* turn is it to be on duty?
5. Where is the watch *which* your father gave you as a present?
6. *What* this article says is quite true.
7. The question is *who* will agree to go there.

### VI. Point out the conjunctions, giving their Estonian equivalents (§ 120).

1. What shall we do suppose it rains?
2. I've made up my mind to keep to a definite daily regime, though it is difficult for me.
3. Becky Sharp was ready to do anything rather than remain a poor girl.
4. Many of our art treasures were hidden in the ground during the Great Patriotic War in order to preserve them.

### VII. Analyse the following sentences (§§ 167—176).

1. On the second floor were the managerial offices, to which after some inquiry, she was now directed.
2. When she had got safely into the street, she could hardly keep the tears back.

### Lexical Exercises

#### I. Translate the following sentences, paying attention to the words with the prefix *trans-*. The Latin prefix *trans-* with the meaning *across, through* is often added to English words.

- e. g.: transcontinental (transkontinentaalne)
1. Transatlantic steamers are extremely large.
  2. The cheapest way to transport heavy goods is by water.

3. Thousands of young trees are transplanted every year from the nurseries to the parks and gardens of our cities.

4. The dry trans-Volga regions will soon receive water.

II. Give the Estonian equivalents of the following words by studying their formation and using the meaning of the root words given below: maturity, depth, admirer, admiringly, ragged *a*.

**Root Words:** mature (küps), deep (sügav), admire (imetlema), rag (kalts, lapp, räbal).

## FIVE DOLLARS

from "Martin Eden"

by Jack London

### PART I

One of Martin Eden's stories called "The Ring of Bells" had been published by a San Francisco magazine called the *Transcontinental*,<sup>1</sup> but the editor had not sent him the five dollars he had promised. Martin wrote asking for the money, but a request for more of his work was all he received. He wrote regularly twice a week to the *Transcontinental* for his money, but it was only occasionally that he received an answer. He did not know that the *Transcontinental* was a magazine of no standing.

Finally, as Martin was in great need of money, he borrowed ten cents and went across the bay from Oakland where he lived to San Francisco in order to collect the five dollars.

He enters the office of Mr. Ford, the editor of the *Transcontinental*.

"I — I am Martin Eden," Martin began the conversation. ("And I want my five dollar," was what he would have liked to say.)

But this was his first editor, and under the circumstances<sup>2</sup> he did not desire to scare him too abruptly. To his surprise Mr. Ford leaped into the air with a "You don't say so!"<sup>3</sup> and the next moment, with both hands, was shaking Martin's hand.

"Can't say how glad I am to see you, Mr. Eden. Often wondered what you were like."

Here he held Martin off at arm's length and ran his eyes over Martin's suit, which was ragged and past repair.

"I confess, though, I conceived you to be a much older man than you are. Your story, you know, showed such maturity and depth of thought. A masterpiece, that story — I knew it when I had read the first half-dozen lines. Let me tell you how I first read it. But no; first let me introduce you to the staff."

Still talking, Mr. Ford led him into the general office, where he introduced him to the associate editor, Mr. White, a little man whose hand seemed strangely cold.

"And Mr. Ends, Mr. Eden. Ends is our business manager, you know."

The three men surrounded Martin, all talking admiringly and at once.

"We often wondered why you didn't call," Mr. White was saying.

"I didn't have<sup>4</sup> the carfare, and I live across the Bay," Martin answered, with the idea of showing them his need for the money.

Time and again, whenever opportunity offered, he hinted about the purpose of his business. But his admirers' ears were deaf. They sang his praises, but not one hint did they breathe of intention to pay him for it.

"Did I tell you how I first read your story?" Mr. Ford said. "Of course, I didn't. I was coming west from New York, and when the train stopped at Ogden, the train-boy brought aboard<sup>5</sup> the current number of the *Transcontinental*."

My God! Martin thought; you can travel in a Pullman<sup>6</sup> while I starve for the miserable five dollars you owe me. A wave of anger rushed over him. His present hunger awoke and gnawed at him, reminding him that he had eaten nothing since the day before, and little enough then. For the moment he saw red.<sup>7</sup> By lies and broken promises they had tricked him out of his story. Well, he would show them. He remembered, if he did not get his money, there was no way for him to go back to Oakland.

(To be continued.)

### Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> the *Transcontinental* San Francisco's iga kuu ilmuv ajakiri
- <sup>2</sup> under the circumstances (põrata tähelepanu artikli tähendusele)
- <sup>3</sup> with a "You don't say so!" hüüatusega «Ei või olla!»
- <sup>4</sup> I didn't have kaasaegses inglise keeles tarvitatakse verbi *have* (kui ta ei ole abiverb) küsivates ja eitavates vormides sageli abiverbiga *do*
- <sup>5</sup> brought aboard *siin*: ... tõi vagunisse
- <sup>6</sup> a Pullman pullmanvagun (täiuslikult sisustatud raudteevagun, mis võeti tarvitusele Ameerika Ühendriikides XIX sajandi lõpul)
- <sup>7</sup> he saw red tal muutus silmade ees mustaks

### Exercises to the Text

I. As for Lesson Two.

II. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the italicized parts.

1. He opened his newspaper and quickly *ran his eyes over it*.
2. The *current number* of "Novi Mir" contains several particularly interesting critical articles.
3. It was a dry month, and the crops were *in need of rain*.

4. *Under the circumstances there was no way for us to get there except on foot.*

5. "Sasha, I have told you *time and again*," she said, "that you must wash your hands before sitting down to dinner."

III. Point out the metaphors in the last paragraph of the text.

IV. Analyse the use of the article in the introduction to the text. Don't forget to notice those nouns before which there is no article.

V. Fill in the blanks with suitable words from the text.

1. Martin had absolutely no money; so he had to . . . the carfare to go to San Francisco.

2. The "Transcontinental" . . . money to many of its authors.

3. The staff of the "Transcontinental" . . . Martin, all talking at once, and didn't give him an . . . to say what he had come for.

4. Martin didn't want to hear the editor sing his praises; he wanted to know whether it was his . . . to . . . him for the story.

5. The business manager didn't . . . to pay Martin the five dollars, when Martin . . . him that the money had not been paid.

VI. Read Part II of the story "Five Dollars", then retell the whole story in as few words as possible.

VII. Answer the following questions.

1. Why did a wave of anger rush over Martin when he learned that the editor was rich enough to travel in a Pullmann?

2. How did Martin know that Mr. Ends had money in his pockets?

3. Why did Martin refuse to wait till the next day for a check?

4. What do you learn from this story about the attitude of American magazines to unknown writers?

## FIVE DOLLARS

from "Martin Eden"

by Jack London

### PART II

"I'll tell you what I came for," Martin said finally. "To be paid for that story all of you like so well. Five dollars, I believe, is what you promised me would be paid on publication."

Mr. Ford started to reach for his pocket, then turned suddenly to Mr. Ends, and said that he had left his money at home. That Mr. Ends resented this, was clear; and Martin saw the movement of his arm as if to protect his trousers pocket. Martin knew that the money was there.

"I am sorry," said Mr. Ends, "but I paid the printer not an hour ago, and he took my ready change.<sup>1</sup> It was careless of me to be so short."<sup>2</sup>

"All carelessness, I assure you," said Mr. Ford. "But I'll tell you what we'll do. We'll mail you a check the first thing in the morning. You have Mr. Eden's address, haven't you, Mr. Ends?"

Yes, Mr. Ends had the address.

"Then it is understood, Mr. Eden, that we'll mail you the check tomorrow?" Mr. Ford said.

"I need the money today," Martin answered firmly.

"The unfortunate circumstances," Mr. Ford began, only to be interrupted by Mr. Ends.

"Mr. Ford has already explained the situation," he said sharply.

"And so have I. The check will be mailed —"

"I also have explained," Martin broke in, "and I have explained that I want the money today."

"It is too bad —" Mr. Ford began.

But at that moment, with an impatient movement, Mr. Ends turned as if about to leave the room. At the same instant Martin sprang for him, seizing him by the throat with one hand. To the horror of Mr. White and Mr. Ford, they saw their business manager shaken like a rug.

"Dig up,<sup>3</sup> you discourager of rising young talent!" Martin demanded. "Dig up, or I'll shake it out of you, even if it's all in nickels." Then, to the two affrighted onlookers: "Keep away! If you interfere, somebody will get hurt."

All together, after repeated digs, Mr. Ends' trousers pocket yielded four dollars and fifteen cents.

"Inside out with it,"<sup>4</sup> Martin commanded.

An additional ten cents fell out. Martin counted the result of his raid a second time to make sure.

"You next!" he shouted at Mr. Ford. "I want seventy-five cents more."

Mr. Ford did not wait, but searched his pockets, with the result of sixty cents.

"Sure that is all?" Martin demanded menacingly. "What have you got in your vest pockets?"

To show his good faith, Mr. Ford turned two of his pockets inside out. A strip of cardboard fell to the floor from one of them. He recovered it and was in the act of returning it, when Martin cried: —

"What's that? — A ferry ticket? Here, give it to me. It's worth ten cents. I'll credit you with it. I've now got four dollars and ninety-five cents, including the ticket. Five cents is still due me."

He looked fiercely at Mr. White, and found him in the act of handing him a nickel.

"Thank you," Martin said, addressing them collectively. "I wish you a good day."

## Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> **ready change** kaasasolev, käepärast olev peenraha  
<sup>2</sup> **to be so short** siin: nii vähe kaasa võtta  
<sup>3</sup> **Dig up** siin: Makske välja  
<sup>4</sup> **Inside out with it** siin: (Pöörake) taskud pahempidi

### LESSON SEVEN

#### Grammar Exercises (§§ 48—51; 57—60)

#### I. Fill in the blanks with the Present Indefinite, Past Indefinite or Future Indefinite of the verbs in the margin (§§ 48—51).

- |   |                |
|---|----------------|
| 1. Last summer we ... to the Caucasus.  | go             |
| 2. The Soviet Union ... no aggressive plans; it ... no country and no people. | have, threaten |
| 3. The earth ... round its axis.  | rotate         |
| 4. I shall wait till the spring ... and then I ... him a visit.               | come, pay      |
| 5. Don't worry; I ... it when I ... home.                                     | do, return     |
| 6. I do not know when he ... in Moscow, but I think he ... tomorrow.          | arrive<br>come |
| 7. This morning I ... very late; I ... only at ten o'clock.                   | sleep, wake up |

#### II. Fill in the blanks, using the Present Perfect, Past Perfect or Future Perfect of the verbs in the margin (§§ 57—60).

- |  |             |
|--|-------------|
| 1. Suddenly I heard a voice call me by my name, thus: "Rob, Rob Crusoe! Poor Rob! Where ... you ..., Rob?" My eyes fell on my Poll, and I knew that it was he who ... to me. | be<br>speak |
| 2. There ... such a winter for years; many fruit-trees were killed by the frost.   | be + not    |
| 3. When Father and Mother returned home from town, we children always crowded round them to look at the purchases they ...   | make        |
| 4. Russian scientists ... a very important part in the development of science.   | play        |
| 5. We ... the building of the great hydroelectric power station at Kuibyshev by 1955.  | finish      |
| 6. We ... the most beautiful underground railway in the world.   | build       |

#### III. Translate into English, using Present, Past or Future Perfect (§§ 57—60)

1. Need õunad valmivad (*ripen*) septembri lõpus.
2. Kui me jõudsime jaama, oli rong juba läinud.
3. Kas te tegite kodused ülesanded?
4. Ma ei ole seal kunagi olnud.
5. Ma tean, et ta lahkus Leningradist.
6. Homme selleks ajaks on ta juba ära sõitnud Leningradi.

IV. Fill in the blanks, using the Past Indefinite or Present Perfect of the verbs in the margin (§§ 49, 58).

1. When ... the concert ... ?	begin
2. I don't think I ... such a beautiful garden as this one.	see+ever
3. Jack London ... in San Francisco in an extremely poor family.	be born
4. ... you ... many books by Jack London?	read
5. "Martin Eden" ... in 1909.	publish ( <i>passive</i> )
6. How careless you are! You ... your mother's favourite cup.	break

V. Fill in the blanks, using the Future Indefinite, Future Perfect, Present Indefinite or Present Perfect of the verbs in the margin (§§ 57—60).

1. Mother ... a letter to her tomorrow.	write
2. I ... the book by the end of the week; you may have it then.	read
3. By the end of the term we ... about one hundred new words.	learn
4. If you ring me up after five I ... to the director and I ... to tell you everything in detail.	speak be able
5. I ... to the sports ground as soon as I ... my exercise.	go, finish
6. We ... to the theatre or a concert if we ... our examinations successfully.	go, pass

VI. Translate into English, paying attention to the use of Past Indefinite or Present Perfect (§§ 49, 58).

1. Gribojedov sündis Moskvas 1795. a.
2. Kas te olete kunagi käinud Suures Teatris?
3. Millal ehitati esimene autotehas Nõukogude Liidus?
4. Lõpuks olen ma kõik õppetükid ette valmistanud ja võin puhata.

### Lexical Exercises

Translate the following into Estonian, paying attention to the different meanings of the italicized words.

1. The girl *dropped* the glass and broke it.
2. The enemy plane *dropped* to earth like a stone.
3. She was so tired that she *dropped* into the first chair she saw.
4. The sky was *clear* and blue.
5. The water of the pond is so *clear* that you can see your face in it.
6. The reason for his act is *clear* to anyone.
7. "I don't mind," she said with a *faint* smile.

8. He was very weak, and his voice was *faint*.
9. "I have a very *faint* idea of what you mean," he said.
10. "The train *starts* at 9.15." — "At 9.15.?" he exclaimed and *started* to his feet.

## RECOGNITION AND FAME

from "Martin Eden"

by *Jack London*

### PART I

Ruth Morse and Martin Eden became engaged to be married in spite of the dislike which the girl's parents felt for Martin. This former worker and sailor continued to write, but still without success, and Ruth constantly tried to get him to enter the office of her father, who was a lawyer. As Martin saw more clearly what the people who lived in Ruth's bourgeois world were really like, he criticized it more and more fiercely. This offended the Morses and their friends. Ruth broke the engagement and Martin was forbidden the house. This was a terrible blow to him. He wrote no more. He was like one dead. Mechanically he kept sending his stories and poems to the magazines, and suddenly, one after another, the works which had been refused many times were accepted and in a very short time he became famous. He goes to live in the Metropole Hotel. Riches and fame, and not the personal qualities he had always possessed, open the doors of rich men's houses to him. Mr. Morse tries to renew his former acquaintance with Martin and also invites him to dinner, but Martin does not go.

Lizzie is a working-girl who loves Martin.

When he left Lizzie at night school, he returned to the Metropole.

Once in his rooms, he dropped into an arm-chair and sat staring straight before him. His mind was a blank. Yet he was not asleep. Once, he roused himself and glanced at his watch. It was just eight o'clock. He had nothing to do, and it was too early for bed. Then his mind went blank again.

A knock at the door roused him. He was not asleep, and his mind immediately connected the knock with a telegram, or letter, or perhaps one of the servants bringing back clean clothes from the laundry.

"Come in," he said.

He did not turn toward the door. There was a long silence. He forgot that there had been a knock at the door, and was still staring blankly before him when he heard a woman's sob. The next instant he was on his feet.

"Ruth!" he said.

Her face was white and strained. She stood just inside the door.

She extended both hands toward him piteously, and started forward to meet him. As he caught her hands and led her to the arm-chair he noticed how cold they were. He drew up another chair and sat down on the broad arm of it. He was too confused to speak. In his own mind his affair with Ruth was closed and sealed. Several times he was about to speak, and each time he hesitated.

"No one knows I am here," Ruth said in a faint voice, with an appealing smile.

"What did you say?" he asked.

He was surprised at the sound of his own voice.

She repeated her words.

"Oh," he said, then wondered what more he could possibly say.<sup>1</sup>

"I saw you come in, and I waited a few minutes."

"Oh," he said again.

He had never been so tongue-tied in his life. He felt stupid and awkward, but for the life of him<sup>2</sup> he could think of nothing to say.

"And then you came in," he said finally.

She nodded, and loosened the scarf at her throat.

"I saw you first from across the street when you were with that girl."

"Oh, yes," he said simply. "I took her down to night school."

"Well, aren't you glad to see me?" she said at the end of another silence.

"Yes, yes." He spoke hastily. "But wasn't it rash of you<sup>3</sup> to come here?"

"I slipped in. Nobody knows I am here. I wanted to see you. I came to tell you I have been very foolish. I came because I could no longer stay away, because my heart compelled me to come, because — because I wanted to come."

(To be continued.)

## Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> what more he could possibly say *mida ta võiks veel öelda*

<sup>2</sup> but for the life of him *siin*: aga parima tahtmise juures (võrrelda sõnasõnalise tõlkega)

<sup>3</sup> But wasn't it rash of you... *siin*: kuid kas see ei olnud sinust liiga ettevaatamatu...

## Exercises to the Text

I. As for Lesson Two.

II. Translate the following into Estonian, paying attention to the italicized parts.

1. *In spite of* the rainy weather the streets were full of people on May Day.

2. Don't you think it was *foolish of* you not to have worn your coat on such a cold day?

3. I don't know what else he *could possibly* have done under the circumstances.

4. We were *about to* get into the bus when the conductor told us not to.

5. He *kept opening* and shutting his mouth with astonishment.

III. Arrange the following in pairs of antonyms, giving their Estonian equivalents:

please, broad, a liking, accept, forbid, narrow, offend, refuse, a dislike, permit.

IV. Analyse the use of the articles in the passage beginning "When he left..." and ending with the words "...on his feet."

V. Write out all the sentences in the text which describe Martin Eden's state of mind.

VI. Fill in the blanks with suitable words from the text.

1. For many years Martin Eden dreamt of ... and ... as a writer, but when they came to him he found they meant nothing to him.

2. One of Martin's ... was honesty — he always said what he thought.

3. She was almost asleep when the sound of the telephone-bell ... her. At the same moment the door bell rang. She ... not knowing which to answer first.

4. Martin ... that as a famous writer all doors were open to him, and correctly understood that the bourgeois world admired riches and not ... qualities.

VII. Read Part II of "Recognition and Fame" and retell the whole story in the fewest possible words. Then answer the following questions.

1. Why was Martin Eden in such a strange state of mind for a young man?

2. Why was he unable to write more?

3. What was it that killed Martin's love for Ruth?

4. Why did Martin despise the bourgeoisie still more when he became a famous writer?

5. What are the characteristic features of the bourgeoisie which Jack London describes in this passage from "Martin Eden"?

## RECOGNITION AND FAME

from "Martin Eden"

by Jack London

### PART II

Ruth came forward, out of her chair and over to Martin.

"My mother wanted me to marry Charley Hapgood," she announced.

"Charley Hapgood, that fellow who speaks always in platitudes?" Martin groaned. Then he added, "And now, I suppose, your mother wants you to marry me."

He did not put it in the form of a question. He stated it as a certitude.

"She will not object, I know that much,"<sup>1</sup> Ruth said.

"She considers me quite eligible?"

Ruth nodded.

"And yet I am not a bit more eligible now than I was when she broke our engagement," he said. "I haven't changed any. I'm the same Martin Eden, though for that matter I'm a bit worse — I smoke now. Don't you smell my breath?"

In reply she pressed her open fingers against his lips, in expectancy of the kiss that of old had always been a consequence. But there was no caressing answer on Martin's lips. He waited until the fingers were removed, and then went on.

"I am not changed. I haven't got a job. I'm not looking for a job. Furthermore, I am not going to look for a job."

"You didn't accept father's invitation to dinner," she said next.

"So you know about that? Who sent him? Your mother?"

She remained silent.

"Then she did send him. I thought so. And now I suppose she has sent you."

"No one knows that I am here," she protested. "Do you think my mother would permit this?"

"She'd permit you to marry me, that's certain."

She gave a sharp cry. "Oh, Martin, don't be cruel. You have not kissed me once. You are as cold as a stone. And think what I have dared to do." She looked about her with a shiver, though half the look was curiosity. "Just think of where I am."

"*I could die for you! I could die for you!*" — Lizzie's words were ringing in his ears.

"Why didn't you dare it before?" he asked. "When I hadn't a job? When I was starving? When I was just as I am now, as a man, as an artist, the same Martin Eden? That's the question I've been putting to myself for many a day<sup>2</sup> — not concerning you only, but concerning everybody. You see I have not changed.

"My brain is the same old brain. I am personally of the same value that I was when nobody wanted me. And what is puzzling me is why they want me now. Surely they don't want me for myself, for myself is the same old self<sup>3</sup> they did not want. Then they must want me for something else, for something that is outside of me, for something that is not I!

"Shall I tell you what that something is? It is for the recognition I have received. That recognition is not I. It resides in the minds of others. Then again for the money I have earned and am earning. But that money is not I. It resides in banks and

in the pockets of Tom, Dick, and Harry. And is it for that, for the recognition and the money, that you now want me?"

"You are breaking my heart," she sobbed. "You know I love you, that I am here because I love you."

"I am afraid you don't see my point,"<sup>4</sup> he said gently. "What I mean is: if you love me, how does it happen that you love me now so much more than you did when your love was weak enough to deny me?"

"Forget and forgive," she cried passionately.

"You see, it appears this way to me," he went on. "When I was all that I am now, nobody out of my own class seemed to care for me. When my books were all written, no one who had read the manuscripts seemed to care for them. 'Get a job,' everybody said."

She made a movement of dissent.

"Yes, yes," he said; "except in your case you told me to get a position. The homely word job, like much that I have written, offends you. It is brutal. But to return.<sup>5</sup> The publication of what I had written, and the public notice I received, brought a change in the fire of your love. Martin Eden, with his work all performed, you would not marry. Your love for him was not strong enough to enable you to marry him. But your love is now strong enough, and I cannot avoid the conclusion that its strength arises from the publication and the public notice."

They sat in silence for a long time, she thinking desperately and he pondering upon his love which had gone. He knew, now, that he had not really loved her. It was an idealized Ruth he had loved, and ethereal creature of his own creating. The real bourgeois Ruth he had never loved.

He was brought back to himself by the sound of the door-knob. Ruth was at the door.

"How shall I get out?" she questioned tearfully. "I am afraid."

"Oh, forgive me," he cried, springing to his feet. "I'm not myself, you know. I forgot you were here. I'll take you home. We can go out by the servants' entrance. No one will see us."

She clung to his arm through the dim-lighted passages and down the narrow stairs.

"I am safe now," she said, when they came out on the sidewalk, at the same time starting to take her hand from his arm.

"No, no, I'll see you home," he answered.

"No, please don't," she objected. "It is unnecessary."

Again she started to remove her hand. He felt a momentary curiosity. Now that she was out of danger she was afraid. Half-way down the block, he saw a man in a long overcoat shrink back into a doorway. He glanced in as he passed by, and, in spite of the high turned-up collar, he was certain that he recognized Ruth's brother, Norman.

The parting at her door was conventional. They shook hands, said good night, and he lifted his hat. The door closed, and he lighted a cigarette and turned back to his hotel. When he came to the doorway into which he had seen Norman shrink, he stopped and looked in.

"She lied," he said aloud. "She made me believe that she had dared greatly, and all the while she knew the brother that brought her was waiting to take her back." He burst into laughter. "Oh, these bourgeois. When I was broke, I was not fit to be seen with his sister. When I have a bank account, he brings her to me."

### Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> I know that much seda ma tean
- <sup>2</sup> many a day (kirjanduslik väljend) = many days
- <sup>3</sup> for myself is the same old self sest mu „mina" on jäänud samaks, olen samasugune kui enne
- <sup>4</sup> you don't see my point te ei mõista, mida ma tahan öelda
- <sup>5</sup> it appears this way to me ... mulle näib see nii ...
- <sup>6</sup> But to return *siin*: aga pöördume tagasi meie kõneaine juurde

### REVISION I

## JOHN DAVIS, POLAR EXPLORER

by *Edward Evans*

(Extract)

In the second half of the sixteenth century, English sailors began to make great voyages of discovery in the Arctic regions of the North West of America. They wanted to find a short way for merchant ships to go from the Atlantic Ocean to the Pacific Ocean, India and China.

John Davis was one of these bold men. He made three Arctic voyages in the years 1585, 1586 and 1587. His greatest geographical discovery was the great stretch of water between Greenland and North West Canada, which he named Davis Strait after himself.

Davis had musicians on board his ships, and whenever he or his men caught sight of some Eskimos, the band was called out, and old English folk-songs were played. What fun it must have been to see the sailors and the captain himself dancing in the summer snows, and shaking the black rocks in a merry dance!

In 1586 Davis again sailed North. This time he brought with him good wrestlers, more musicians and some fast runners and athletes. John Davis writes about the wrestling matches and races and high jumps in his journal. "Our men jumped higher than the Eskimos, but we found them strong and active, with some skill in wrestling, for they threw some of our men who were good wrestlers."

All this time progress was being made. These Northern voyagers made maps of the coast, they learned to eat the food of the Eskimos, they became familiar with the sight of gigantic icebergs, lit and coloured by the Arctic sun.

The next year John Davis sailed a third time into these little-known seas. He had no difficulty in finding men to sail his ships. Men who had once served with him always wanted to sail with him again. But the merchant who had given him money before refused to help him this time. They had expected great profits, and the profits from the first two voyages were not very great. In London, however, he found some merchants who were interested in exploration, and they helped him with money.

This time the explorer wanted to make his expedition really profitable, so he prepared two of his ships for the fishing business, and among the crews there were many skilful fishermen.

These men made trouble for Davis from the beginning, because they had joined the ships to make a fishing voyage, and not to discover new lands. So, when they reached the coast of Greenland, Davis reorganized his crews. He put the fishermen on the larger ships, and under good officers sent them to the fishing-grounds. He himself sailed North up the coast of Greenland in a little ship of less than twenty tons, with a crew of bold, courageous men who were ready to die for their leader.

They made many interesting discoveries. The crew landed wherever they could, and found plenty of animal life, also fish, white bears and whales. Davis observed and described the way of life of the Eskimos and even made a vocabulary in their language. He not only described and mapped the area explored by himself, but he clearly pointed out the work that later explorers would have to do.

## LESSON EIGHT

### *Grammar Exercises (§§ 52—56; 61—64; 93)*

1. Fill in the blanks with the Present Continuous, Past Continuous, Future Continuous, Present Perfect Continuous, Past Perfect Continuous or Future Perfect Continuous, using the verbs in the margin (if two versions are possible, give both) (§§ 52—56, 61—64).

- |  |              |
|--|--------------|
| 1. Don't come to me at five; I ... as I ... for the Ukraine tomorrow.        | pack, leave  |
| 2. I must go; my sister ... for me.  | wait         |
| 3. Little Tanya ... for ten hours when the clock strikes seven.              | sleep        |
| 4. Only a week more and he ... here a month.                                 | stay         |
| 5. Arthur gave Montanelli some manuscripts which he ... some minutes before. | look through |

- |  |             |
|--|-------------|
| 6. Tom Sawyer ... in the shade eating his apple, while Ben ... in the sun white-washing the fence. | sit<br>work |
| 7. "You omitted several words when you ... the text," said the teacher.                            | copy        |
| 8. "I ... in the library all day, preparing my report, and now I am so hungry," said Volodya.      | sit         |

**II. Fill in the blanks with the correct tense of the verbs in the margin (Past Indefinite, Past Continuous, Past Perfect or Past Perfect Continuous) (§§ 49, 54, 59, 63).**

- |  |                           |
|--|---------------------------|
| 1. His sister wrote to him but she ... that their father ...   | not + mention<br>fall ill |
| 2. When we entered the room we ... that our grandmother ... in her favourite arm-chair with a book in her lap. | see<br>sleep              |
| 3. It was cold in the bare room, even though a gas-stove ... for an hour.                                      | burn                      |

**III. Translate into English, using the Present, Past or Future Continuous and the Present or Past Indefinite (§§ 53—56).**

1. Kas te teate, et delegatsioon saabub homme?
2. Kui me läksime tänavale, paistis päike heledalt.
3. Nõukogude naised võtavad aktiivselt osa kommunismi ülesehitamisest.
4. 1949. a. pühitsesime me Puškini 150. sünni-aastapäeva.
5. Ärge hilinege, me ootame teid platvormil.

**IV. Translate into English, using the Present Indefinite, Present Continuous, Present Perfect or Present Perfect Continuous (§§ 48, 53, 58, 62).**

1. Tuul puhub ikka tugevamini ja tugevamini. Äike ligineb.
2. Minu vend on minust vanem. Ta õpib Moskva Lennuinstituudis (Moscow Aviation Institute). Tema ja ta sõbrad käivad sageli kuulamas loenguid Polütehnilises (Polytechnical) muuseumis.
3. Ma püüan teiega juba pool tundi kõnelda, aga teie isegi ei märka mind.
4. Kas te olete kunagi näinud Musta merd?
5. Me tulime siia selleks, et teid aidata.
6. Me teame, et te õpite inglise keelt juba kuuendat aastat.

**V. Explain the meaning and function of the verb *shall* in the following sentences, then translate them into Estonian (§ 93).**

1. The author promises that his readers shall be surprised.
2. "When shall you be at home tomorrow?" she asked me.
3. "Shall we take the tram home or shall we walk?"

4. "The construction of the Stalingrad hydroelectric station shall be completed in 1956," the Government decree stated.

5. "You shall never set foot in my house again," said David Copperfield's aunt to Mr. Murdstone.

## VI. Translate into English, using *shall* or *will* (§ 93).

1. Ta aitab teid tingimata.
2. Ma saadan teid meeleldi teatrini.
3. Te kahetsete seda.
4. Me tuleme meelsasti teie juurde.

### *Lexical Exercises*

#### I. Read the following international words and give their Estonian forms:

pseudonym ['(p)sju:dənɪm] 'octave, pro'fession, bank, logic [-ɔ-], genius [ʹdʒɪniəs] 'dollar, 'studio, 'synical, 'idiot, 'orchestra [ʹɔrk-], atelier.

#### II. Give the Estonian equivalents of the following words by studying their formation and using the meaning of the root words given below:

promisingly *adv*, service *n*, imprison *v*, conclusion *n*, famous *a*, amusing *a*, disturber *n*.

Root Words: promise (tõotama, lubama), serve (teenima), prison (vangla), conclude (lõpetama), fame (kuulsus), amuse (lõbustama), disturb (segama, ärritama).

#### III. Note the construction with the verb *go* followed by a gerund without a preposition, then translate the following sentences into Estonian,

e. g.: Let's *go swimming* today. Lähme täna suplema.

1. Sasha and Boris *go skating* every Sunday during the winter.
2. Carrie Meeber in Dreiser's book "Sister Carrie" *went out* every morning *looking* for work.
3. They knew the Leningrad district very well, for they *went walking* somewhere almost every week.

## A SERVICE OF LOVE <sup>1</sup>

by O. Henry

William Sidney Porter (1867—1910), known by his pseudonym O. Henry, was born in North Carolina, U.S.A. He had very little schooling and began working very young. He tried various professions before he became a clerk in a bank in Texas. Though innocent, he was imprisoned for theft of money from the bank. He began writing stories in prison. After his release in 1902 he wrote short stories for magazines. He described amusing and often touching



incidents of every day life in large cities, on the ranches and on the highways of America. Most of his characters are office-workers, shop assistants, and other "small" people. For the most part he avoided important social themes, and gave happy endings to his stories, even to the sad-ones.

### PART I

When one loves one's Art<sup>2</sup> no service seems too hard.

That is our premise. This story shall draw a conclusion from it, and show at the same time that the premise is incorrect. That will be a new thing in logic, and a feat in story-telling somewhat older than the great wall of China.

Joe Larrabee came out of the Middle West with a genius for pictorial art. At six he drew a picture of the town pump with a prominent citizen passing it hastily. At twenty he left for New York with a flowing necktie and a capital tied up somewhat closer.<sup>3</sup>

Delia Caruthers did things in six octaves so promisingly<sup>4</sup> in a pine-tree village in the South that her relatives found enough dollars for her to go "North" and "finish." They could not see her *f* . . . . ., but that is our story.

Joe and Delia met in an atelier where a number of art and music students had gathered to discuss Wagner's music, Rembrandt's works, pictures, wall paper and Chopin.

Joe and Delia fell in love one with the other, or each with the other, as you please, and in a short time were married — for when one loves one's Art no service seems too hard.

Mr. and Mrs. Larrabee began housekeeping in a flat. It was a lonesome flat, and they were happy; for they had their Art, and they had each other.

Joe was painting in the class of the great Magister — you know his fame. His fees are high; his lessons are light — his highlights have brought him renown.<sup>5</sup> Delia was studying under Rosenstock<sup>6</sup> — you know his repute as a disturber of the piano keys.

But after a while money was lacking to pay Mr. Magister and Herr Rosenstock their prices. When one loves one's Art no service seems too hard. So, Delia said she must give music lessons.

For two or three days she went out hoping to find pupils. One day she came home looking pleased and excited.

"Joe, dear," she said, joyfully, "I've a pupil. And, oh, the loveliest people! General — General A. B. Pinkney's daughter — on Seventy-first Street. Such a splendid house, Joe!"

"My pupil is his daughter Clementina. I dearly love her already. She's a delicate thing — dresses always in white; and the sweetest, simplest manners! Only eighteen years old. I'm to give three lessons a week; and, just think, Joe! \$ 5 a lesson!<sup>7</sup> I don't mind it a bit; for when I get two or three more pupils I can resume my lessons with Herr Rosenstock. Now, dear, let's have a nice supper."

"That's all right for you, Dele," said Joe, "but how about me? Do you think I'm going to let you work for wages while I play about in the regions of high art? I guess I can sell papers or lay cobblestones, and bring in a dollar or two."

Delia came and hung about his neck.

"Joe, dear, you are silly. You must keep on at your studies. It is not as if I had quitted my music and gone to work at something else. While I teach I learn. I am always with my music. And we can live as happily as millionaires on \$ 15 a week. You mustn't think of leaving Mr. Magister."

"All right," said Joe. "But I hate for you to be giving lessons. It isn't Art. But you're a dear to do it."

"When one loves one's Art no service seems too hard," said Delia.

"Magister praised the sky in that sketch I made in the park," said Joe. "And Tinkle gave me permission to hang two of them in his window. I may sell one if the right kind of a moneyed idiot<sup>8</sup> sees them."

"I'm sure you will,"<sup>9</sup> said Delia, sweetly. "And now let's be thankful for Gen. Pinkney and his veal roast."

*(To be continued.)*

## Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> **A Service of Love** „Oliver Armastusele“
- <sup>2</sup> **When one loves one's Art** (asesõna *one* esineb siin umbmäärase isikulisel asesõnana)
- <sup>3</sup> **with a flowing necktie and a capital tied up somewhat closer** hooletult seotud kaelasidemega ja pisut hoolikamalt seotud kapitaliga. (Sõnade mäng, mis põhineb sõna *tie* mitmetähenduslikkusel)
- <sup>4</sup> **... did things in six octaves so promisingly ...** saatis korda selliseid imesid kuuel oktaavil (perifraas (periphrasis [pe'rifra'sis]), ümberütlus, eset või nähtust teiste sõnadega kirjeldav väljendus, mida kasutatakse otsese nimetuse asemel ja mis annab jutustusele erilise ilmekuse; perifraasi kasutamata oleks sama mõte väljendatud järgmiselt: *She played the piano so promisingly ...*)
- <sup>5</sup> **His fees are high; his lessons are light — his highlights have brought him renown** tema kooliraha on kõrge, ta õpetab kergelt (pealiskaudselt) ja see on toonud talle kuulsuse (siin esineb tõlkimatu sõnademäng, sest sõna *highlights* tähendab *valgusefekte maalikunstis*)
- <sup>6</sup> **under Rosenstock** Rosenstock'i juures (Rosenstock'i juhtimisel)
- <sup>7</sup> **\$ 5 (= 5 dollars) a lesson** — 5 dollarit tunni eest
- <sup>8</sup> **if the right kind of a moneyed idiot ...** kui üks paras rahakas idioot ...
- <sup>9</sup> **I'm sure you will ma olen kindel, et sa müüd, väljajäteline lause** (elliptical sentence); pöörata tähelepanu jutustuse kirjeldava osä ja kõnekeele stiili erinevusele; viimasele on omased väljajätelised laused (vt. § 135), hüüdlauseid (exclamatory sentences) (§ 130), näiteks: *Oh, the loveliest people!*; retoorilised küsimused (vt. selgitavad märkused õppetükis 3), liitvormid, sellised nagu: *I don't mind it ...*

### Exercises to the Text

#### I. As for Lesson Two.

II. Point out the prepositions in the introduction to the text and state the function of each prepositional group (prepositional object, attribute, adverbial modifier of time, place, etc.).

III. Find the periphrases in the text which mean the following (see Explanatory Notes).

1. Joe Larrabee was an artist who came out of the Middle West.
2. You know Herr Rosenstock's repute as a pianist.
3. "Do you think I'm going to let you work for wages while I only study painting?"

IV. Point out elliptical sentences, exclamations, rhetorical questions and contracted forms, which are all characteristic of conversation (see Explanatory Notes).

#### V. Fill in the blanks with suitable words from the text.

1. The U. S. imperialists ... people of progressive ideas. In 1951 many of the leaders of the Communist Party of the United States were thrown into ...
2. The ... of Moscow are called Moscovites and the ... of Leningrad, Leningraders.

3. "Lock the door when you go out, Valya, and leave the ... with your grandmother."

4. The story was so ... that we laughed till we cried.

5. Be careful! Those cups and saucers are so ... that if you set them down heavily they will break.

VI. Construct six questions about Part I of "A Service of Love" which your comrades can answer.

VII. Read Part II of "A Service of Love." Then retell the story in simple language without periphrases or play of words according to the following outline.

## A SERVICE OF LOVE

### Outline

1. Joe Larrabee is an artist and Delia Caruthers is a pianist.
2. They go to New York to study.
3. They meet and get married.
4. They haven't enough money to pay for Delia's piano lessons and Joe's painting lessons.
5. Delia gets a pupil named Clementina Pinkney.
6. Joe goes out every morning to make sketches in Central Park.
7. At the end of the week Delia brings home fifteen dollars.
8. Joe brings home eighteen dollars and tells Delia he has sold a picture.
9. At the end of the next week Joe comes home first and puts eighteen dollars on the table.
10. Half an hour later Delia returns. Her right hand is bandaged.
11. She tells Joe a story of how Clementina Pinkney spills a lot of hot Welsh rabbit over her hand.
12. Joe sees some cotton waste under the bandage and recognizes it.
13. Joe learns what Delia has been doing the last two weeks and Delia learns what Joe has been doing.

## A SERVICE OF LOVE

by *O. Henry*

### PART II

During all of the next week the Larrabees had an early breakfast. Joe was enthusiastic about some morning-effect sketches<sup>1</sup> he was doing in Central Park, and Delia packed him off breakfasted, praised and kissed at 7 o'clock. It was most times 7 o'clock when he returned in the evening.

At the end of the week Delia triumphantly tossed three five-dollar bills on the  $8 \times 10^2$  (inches) centre table of the  $8 \times 10$  (feet) flat parlour.

"Sometimes," she said, a little wearily, "Clementina tries me. I'm afraid she doesn't practise enough, and I have to tell her the

same things so often. And then she always dresses entirely in white, and that does get monotonous. But Gen. Pinkney is the dearest old man! I wish you could know him, Joe. He comes in sometimes when I am with Clementina at the piano — ‘And how is the music progressing?’ he always asks.”

“I wish you could see that drawing-room, Joe! And Clementina has such a funny little cough. I hope she is stronger than she looks.”

And then, Joe, with the air of a Monte Cristo, drew forth some bills: a ten, a five, a two and a one — and laid them beside Delia’s earnings.

“Sold that water-colour of the obelisk to a man from Peoria,” he announced.

“Don’t joke with me,” said Delia — “not from Peoria!”

“All the way.<sup>3</sup> I wish you could see him, Dele, a fat man with a woollen muffler. He saw the sketch in Tinkle’s window and thought it was a windmill at first, but he bought it anyhow. He ordered another — an oil sketch of the Lackawanna freight depot — to take back with him. Music lessons! Oh, I guess Art is still in it.”

“I’m so glad you’ve kept on,” said Delia heartily. “You’re bound to win, dear. Thirty-three dollars! We never had so much to spend before. We’ll have oysters tonight.”

On the next Saturday evening Joe reached home first. He spread his \$ 18 on the parlour table and washed what seemed to be a great deal of dark paint from his hands.

Half an hour later Delia arrived, her right hand tied up in a shapeless bundle of wraps and bandages.

“How is this?” asked Joe after the usual greetings. Delia laughed, but not very joyously.

“Clementina,” she explained, “insisted upon a Welsh rabbit<sup>4</sup> after her lesson. She is such a queer girl. Welsh rabbits at 5 in the afternoon. I know Clementina isn’t in good health; she is so nervous. In serving the rabbit she spilled a great lot of it, boiling hot, over my hand and wrist. It hurt awfully, Joe. And the dear girl was so sorry! But Gen. Pinkney! — Joe, that old man nearly went mad. He rushed downstairs and sent somebody out to a drug store for some oil and things to bind it up with. It doesn’t hurt so much now.”

“What’s this?” asked Joe, taking the hand tenderly and pulling at some white strands beneath the bandages.

“It’s something soft,” said Delia, “that had oil on it. Oh, Joe, did you sell another sketch?” she had seen the money on the table.

“Did I?” said Joe; just ask the man from Peoria. He got his depot today, and he isn’t sure but he thinks he wants another parkscape and a view on the Hudson. What time this afternoon did you burn your hand, Dele?”

"Five o'clock, I think," said Dele. "The iron — I mean the rabbit came off the fire about that time. You ought to have seen Gen. Pinkney, Joe, when —"

"Sit down here a moment, Dele," said Joe. He drew her to the couch, sat beside her and put his arm across her shoulders.

"What have you been doing for the last two weeks, Dele?" he asked.

She braved it for a moment or two with an eye full of love and stubbornness, and murmured a phrase or two vaguely of Gen. Pinkney; but then down went her head and out came the truth and tears.

"I couldn't get any pupils," she confessed. "And I couldn't bear to have you give up your lessons; and I got a place ironing shirts in that big Twenty-fourth Street laundry. And I think I did very well to make up both General Pinkney and Clementina, don't you, Joe? And when a girl in the laundry set down a hot iron on my hand this afternoon I was all the way home making up that story about the Welsh rabbit. You're not angry, are you, Joe? And if I hadn't got the work you mightn't have sold your sketches to that man from Peoria."

"He wasn't from Peoria," said Joe slowly.

"Well, it doesn't matter where he was from. How clever you are, Joe — and — kiss — me, Joe — and what made you ever think that I wasn't giving music lessons to Clementina?"

"I didn't," said Joe, "until tonight. And I wouldn't have then, only I sent up this cotton waste<sup>5</sup> and oil from the engine-room this afternoon for a girl upstairs who had her hand burned with an iron. I've been firing the engine in that laundry for the last two weeks."

"And then you didn't —"

"My purchaser from Peoria," said Joe, "and Gen. Pinkney are both creations of the same art — but you wouldn't call it either painting or music."

And then they both laughed, and Joe began:

"When one loves one's Art no service seems —"

But Delia stopped him with her hand on his lips. "No," she said — "just 'When one loves.'"

## Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> **some morning-effect sketches** mingid visandid hommikuvalgusest

<sup>2</sup> **8×10 loetakse** eight by ten

<sup>3</sup> **All the way siin:** otse sealt

<sup>4</sup> **a Welsh rabbit** praetud leib juustuga (sõnast *rarebit*): juust sulatatakse tulel, mille tõttu põletushaav pidi tõenäoliselt olema raske

<sup>5</sup> **this cotton waste siin:** lapid („restid” — jäätmed puuvilla töötlemisel, mida kasutatakse masinate puhastamiseks)

Grammar Exercises (§§ 105—114; 179)

I. Point out the complex subject (nominative with the infinitive) constructions in the following, then translate the sentences into Estonian (§ 179).

1. Frédéric Joliot-Curie arrived in England to take part in the Second World Peace Congress, but he was made to leave the country by the British Government. The Congress was expected to be held in Sheffield, but the British Government either did not permit most of the delegates to land in England or they were made to take the next plane out of the country.

2. The stranger was heard to ask where the nearest Post Office was.

3. The boy was seen to return home from school by a number of people, but no one saw him leave the house later.

II. Analyse the functions of the gerunds in the following sentences (§§ 105—109).

1. The memories that Kipps carried from school included countless pictures of sitting on forms, of the sound of writing on slates, of whispered story-telling and of being hit suddenly.

2. Avoid using the indefinite article with the noun *weather*.

3. My finger was hurt so badly that I couldn't help crying.

4. His work was driving a motor-lorry.

5. We were greatly surprised at his having done that.

III. Explain the syntactical function of the past participles in the following, then translate the sentences into Estonian (§§ 110—114).

1. Below lay a little village lost in the snow.

2. They found themselves caught in a heavy thunderstorm.

3. The little girl slept quietly, her face turned to the wall.

4. She looked helplessly around, seeing herself observed.

5. At first Theodore Dreiser couldn't get his books published.

6. She made up her mind to have her boy taught music.

Lexical Exercises

I. Study the formation of the following words, then give their Estonian equivalents. Use the meanings of the root words given below:

truthful *a*, supposedly *adv*, entrance *n*, helplessly *adv*, unobserved *a*, encourage *v*, greeting *n*, aimlessly *adv*.

Root Words: truth (tõde, õigus), suppose (oletama), enter (sisenema), help (abi), observe (vaatlema), courage (julgus, vaprus), greet (tervitama), aim (eesmärk).

II. Construct verbs from the following adjectives by adding the suffix *-en*, and give their Estonian equivalents:

black, short, white, dark, red, thick, loose.

III. Notice the formation of the compound adjective *grey-haired*. It consists of two adjectives, the second being formed from the noun *hair* by the addition of the suffix *-ed*.

Rewrite the following using compound adjectives of the above formation instead of the italicized parts,

e. g.: a boy with long legs — *a long-legged boy*.

1. A baby with blue eyes.
2. A dog with a short tail.
3. A man with broad shoulders.
4. A house with a red roof.

## IN SEARCH OF WORK

from "Sister Carrie"

by *Theodore Dreiser*

Theodore Dreiser (1871—1945) was born in a poor American family. After his school years he had to support himself by doing odd jobs. He worked in a laundry for some time. For several years he was a newspaper reporter in different towns of the United States. Then he moved to New York, where he obtained work as magazine editor.

From the very beginning of his literary work he revealed the truth about capitalist America. He had great difficulty in getting his books published. "Sister Carrie," Dreiser's first work, describes the life and struggle of Carrie Meeber, a poor country girl of eighteen, who goes to Chicago in search of work. Bourgeois critics condemned the book, as they did many of Dreiser's works, saying that it was immoral. Actually he gives a truthful picture of American bourgeois society. Theodore Dreiser was a great realist, the father of modern progressive American literature. His work marks a new stage in the development of American realism.

Dreiser was in the Soviet Union in 1927. The great creative work of building Socialism which was in progress in our country at that time had a tremendous influence on the writer. What he saw in Russia convinced him that the only way out of the social contradictions of bourgeois society is in abolishing capitalism and building socialism. He became an active participant in the struggle of the progressive forces in America, supported the working-class movement and became a member of the Communist Party of the U.S.A. in 1945.

The following chapter from "Sister Carrie" describes Carrie Meeber's first attempts to find work in Chicago.

### PART I

Once across the river and into the wholesale district, she glanced about her for some likely door at which to apply. As she examined the wide windows and imposing signs, she became conscious of being gazed upon and understood for what she was — a wage-seeker. She had never done this thing before, and lacked



courage. She quickened her steps and assumed an air of indifference supposedly common to one upon an errand. In this way she passed many manufacturing and wholesale houses without once glancing in. At last, after several blocks of walking, she felt that this would not do, and began to look about again. A little way on she saw a great door which, for some reason, attracted her attention. It was ornamented by a small brass sign, and seemed

to be the entrance to a vast hive of six or seven floors. "Perhaps," she thought, "they may want some one," and crossed over to enter. When she came within a score of feet of the desired goal, she saw through the window a young man in a grey-checked suit. That he had anything to do with the concern, she could not tell, but because he happened to be looking in her direction, she lost courage and hurried by, too overcome with shame to enter. Over the way<sup>1</sup> stood a great six-story structure, labelled *Storm and King*,<sup>2</sup> which she viewed with rising hope. It was a wholesale dry goods concern and employed women. She could see them moving about now and then upon the upper floors. This place she decided to enter, no matter what.<sup>3</sup> She crossed over and walked directly towards the entrance. As she did so, two men came out and paused in the door. She looked helplessly around, and then, seeing herself observed, retreated. It was too difficult a task. She could not go past them.

So severe a defeat told sadly upon her nerves. Her feet carried her mechanically forward. Block after block passed by, and still she went, her feet beginning to tire on the broad stone sidewalks. Her cowardice began to trouble her in a way. She turned back, resolving to hunt up *Storm and King* and enter. On the way she ran against a great wholesale shoe company. Within the street entrance sat a grey-haired gentleman at a small table, with a large open book before him. She walked by this institution several times hesitating, but, finding herself unobserved, ran in and stood timidly waiting.

"Well, young lady," observed the old gentleman, looking at her somewhat kindly,<sup>4</sup> "what is it you wish?"

"I am, that is, do you — I mean, do you need any help?"

"Not just at present," he answered smiling. "Not just at present. Come in some time next week. Occasionally we need someone."

She received the answer in silence and backed awkwardly out. The pleasant nature of her reception rather astonished her. She had expected that it would be more difficult, that something cold and sharp would be said — she knew not what.

Somewhat encouraged, she dared to enter another structure. It was a clothing company. An office boy approached her.

"Who is it you wish to see?" he asked.

"I want to see the manager," she said.

He ran away and spoke to one of a group of three men who were conferring together. One of these came towards her.

"Well?" he said coldly. The greeting drove all courage from her at once.

"Do you need any help?" she said.

"No," he replied sharply, and turned upon his heel.

She went foolishly out.

Now she walked quite aimlessly for a time, turning here and there, seeing one great company after another, but finding no courage to go on with her inquiry. High noon came and with it hunger. She chose a cheap restaurant and entered, but was disturbed to find that the prices were too high for the size of her purse. A plate of soup was all that she could afford, and with this quickly eaten, she went out again. It restored her strength somewhat and made her more bold to continue the search.

(To be continued.)

## Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> over the way *tänava vastasküljel*
- <sup>2</sup> *Storm and King* «Storm ja King» (firma nimetus)
- <sup>3</sup> no matter what *siin*: saagu mis saab
- <sup>4</sup> somewhat kindly *üsna lahkelt*

## Exercises to the Text

### I. As for Lesson Two.

### II. Translate the following into Estonian, paying attention to the italicized parts.

1. What *has happened* to you?
2. Did you *happen to see* Mary as you were coming home?
3. They resolved to reach home that night, *no matter what*.
4. There is a shop *over the way* which always has excellent apples for sale.
5. I understand what you mean *in a way*, but I can't give you an answer, I'm afraid.
6. The boy walked *a little way on* and then stopped, not knowing which gate to enter.
7. The sleepless nights she spent watching over her sick child *told on her health*.
8. "Have you come back already?" he said *with an air of surprise*.
9. "*This won't do*," said the professor. "I expect more careful work from you."

### III. Arrange the following in pairs of synonyms. The more literary words are italicized:

building, *view*, notice, *at present*, funny, *astonish*, surprise *v. observe*, *structure*, look, at, now, *amusing*.

### IV. Dreiser often uses inversion for the sake of emphasis. Find cases where 1) adverbial modifiers of place and 2) the direct object or object clause stand at the beginning of the sentence. Point out any other cases of inversion that you have noticed.

### V. Read the following sentences, placing the adverbs in brackets in their correct positions. (Where two positions are possible, give both.) (§ 116.)

1. Theodore Dreiser was a friend of the Soviet Union. (*always*)
2. Carrie had done this thing before. (*never*)

3. She could see girls and women moving about the upper floors. (*now and then*)
4. She looked around. (*helplessly*)
5. So severe a defeat told upon her nerves. (*sadly*)
6. Her feet carried her forward. (*mechanically*)
7. She ran in and stood waiting. (*timidly*)
8. Come in next week. (*some time*)
9. We need someone. (*occasionally*)
10. The pleasant nature of her reception astonished her. (*rather*)
11. The soup restored her strength. (*somewhat*)
12. They need young women as clerks. (*often*)

**VI. Fill in the blanks with suitable words from the text.**

1. Carrie had very little money in her purse and could not ... a complete dinner.
2. She hesitated at the door, for she ... courage to enter.
3. Pupils of the ninth and tenth classes talk and think a great deal about what profession to ....
4. He told me to walk in the ... of the Post Office and then when I reached it to turn left.
5. Carrie made many ... to enter concerns where they ... womenworkers, but her courage failed her.
6. By now all the works and factories destroyed during the Great Patriotic War have been ....

**VII. Make an outline of part I of "In Search of Work" on the model of the outline given on p. 53.**

**VIII. Read a Part II of "In Search of Work," then answer the following questions.**

1. Why was it so difficult for Carrie to find work?
2. What advice did Mr. McManus give Carrie after he had refused to employ her?
3. Why did he give her that advice?
4. Why wasn't she given a job in the department store where she applied?
5. Why is the fate of Carrie Meeber typical of the fate of any working girl in America?
6. Is it easy even for an experienced worker to find a job in the United States? What do you know about unemployment there?
7. What is done in Soviet works and factories to help an inexperienced worker?

## IN SEARCH OF WORK

from "Sister Carrie"

by *Theodore Dreiser*

### PART II

In walking a few blocks to fix upon some probable place,<sup>1</sup> she again approached the firm of *Storm and King*, and this time managed to get in. Some gentlemen were conferring close at hand,

but took no notice of her. She was left standing, gazing nervously upon the floor. At last a man asked her, "Who is it you wish to see?"

"Why, any one,<sup>2</sup> if you please," she answered. "I am looking for something to do."

"Oh, you want to see Mr. McManus," he returned. "Sit down," and he pointed to a chair against the neighbouring wall.

"Mr. McManus," he called, "this young woman wants to see you."

"What can I do for you, miss?" inquired Mr. McManus, examining her curiously.

"I want to know if I can get a position," she inquired.

"As what?" he asked.

"Not as anything in particular,"<sup>3</sup> she said.

"Have you ever had any experience in the wholesale dry goods business" he questioned.

"No, sir," she replied.

"Are you a stenographer or typewriter?"

"No, sir."

"Well, we haven't anything here," he said. "We employ only experienced help."

She began to step backward towards the door.

"Well, if I were you," he added, "I would try the department stores. They often need young women as clerks."

"Thank you," she said, her whole nature relieved by this spark of friendly interest.

"Yes," he said, as she moved towards the door, "you try the department stores," and off he went.

After some time of search she found a department store. On the second floor were the managerial offices, to which, after some inquiry, she was now directed. There she found other girls ahead of her. After a wait of perhaps three quarters of an hour, she was called in turn.

"Now," said a sharp, quick mannered man, who was sitting at a desk near the window, "have you ever worked in any other store?"

"No, sir," said Carrie.

"Well, we prefer young women just now with some experience. I guess we can't use you."

Carrie stood waiting a moment, hardly certain whether the interview had come to an end.

"Don't wait!" he exclaimed. "Remember we are very busy here."

Carrie began to move quickly to the door.

"Hold on," he said, calling her back. "Give me your name and address. We want girls occasionally."

When she had got safely into the street, she could hardly keep

the tears back. She was tired and nervous. She left the thought of appealing to the other department stores and now wandered on, feeling a certain safety and relief in moving with the crowd.

Her following experiences were not a reassuring nature. From all the more pleasing places she was turned away sharply with the most chilly formality. In others where she applied only the experienced were required. She met with painful refusals, the most trying of which had been at a manufacturing cloak house, where she had gone to the fourth floor to inquire.

"No, no," said the foreman, a rough heavily-built individual, who looked after a miserable workshop, "we don't want any one. Don't come here."

It seemed as if it was all closed to her, that the struggle was too fierce for her to hope to do anything at all. She cast about vainly for some possible place to apply, but found no door which she had the courage to enter. It would be the same thing all over.

### Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> In walking a few blocks to fix upon some probable place... Olles möödunud mitmest majadeblokist, et leida sobivat kohta...

<sup>2</sup> Why, any one... *siin*: Mul ükskõik, keda...

<sup>3</sup> Not as anything in particular *siin*: ükskõik millist

## LESSON TEN

### Grammar Exercises (§§ 49, 54, 59; 65—71)

I. Fill in the blanks with the Past Indefinite, Past Continuous or Past Perfect of the verbs in the margin (if two versions are possible, give both) (§§ 49, 54, 59).

1. A few months after Martin Eden ... to educate himself, he ... to go to sea again as all his money...	begin force ( <i>passive</i> ), spend ( <i>passive</i> )
2. Maggie wanted to know where Tom...	go
3. This mood often ... upon him when he....	come, play
4. Tom felt he ... fairly.	act
5. When ... you ... him last?	see
6. Georgy Osborne ... glad to go to school, as he... a change.	be, long for

II. Translate into English, using the Past Indefinite, Past Continuous or Past Perfect (§§ 49, 54, 59).

1. Kui ma tulin külastama oma sõpra, sain ma teada, et ta oli läinud minu poole.

2. Poiss kuulas muusikat sellise tähelepanelikkusega, et ei märganud kedagi ega midagi enda ümber.

3. Ta tegi kõik, mis teda paluti teha, ja isegi rohkem.
4. Ma ei olnud veel magama jäänud, kui keegi koputas uksele.
5. Kui me läksime tänavale, siis nägime, et puhus ikka veel tugev tuul.
6. Kui Tess hommikul üles tõusis, siis ta nägi, et lund oli sadanud pörandale läbi korstna.

**III. Fill in the blanks, using the Present Indefinite, Past Indefinite or Future in the Past of the verbs in the margin (§§ 65—68).**

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. He believed that his father ... his mind sooner or later.</li> <li>2. He knew English better than you ... it now.</li> <li>3. We were quite sure they ...</li> <li>4. The father told his son that the earth ... round.</li> <li>5. Last year we worked less than we ... now.</li> <li>6. He knew that his mother ... if he ... home late and so he ... to go to the cinema.</li> <li>7. It was little that Tess ..., but she ... a shelter for the winter at any rate.</li> </ol> | <p>change</p> <p>know</p> <p>come</p> <p>be</p> <p>do</p> <p>worry, come</p> <p>refuse</p> <p>earn, have</p> |
|--|--|

**IV. Fill in the blanks with the correct tenses of the verbs in the margin, paying attention to the rules of the sequence of tenses (§§ 65—68).**

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. You have quite forgotten your French. You knew it some years ago much better than you ... it now.</li> <li>2. I didn't know that you ... ill; I shouldn't have bothered you.</li> <li>3. He told me that he ... the book about the history of aviation that I wanted.</li> <li>4. We were sure that he ... soon.</li> <li>5. The mother told her children that she ... for them on the platform.</li> <li>6. At our chemistry lesson we learnt that mercury (elavhõbe) ... at <math>-39^{\circ}</math> and ... at <math>+357^{\circ}</math>.</li> </ol> | <p>know</p> <p>be</p> <p>find</p> <p>return</p> <p>wait</p> <p>melt, boil</p> |
|---|---|

**V. Translate into English, paying attention to the sequence of tenses (§§ 65—68).**

1. Õpilane ei suutnud meelde tuletada, millise temperatuuri juures raud sulab.
2. Kooli direktor ütles, et vanemad klassid lähevad demonstratsioonile.
3. Möödunud aastal ma rääkisin inglise keelt halvemini, kui ma räägin käesoleval aastal.
4. Ma olin pahane, kui sain teada, et ta oli unustanud minu raamatu koju.
5. Me lootisime, et varsti näeme Kaukasuse mägesid.
6. Mulle ei tulnud meelde, kuhu ma olin pannud teie raamatu.

## Lexical Exercises

I. Read the following international words and give their Estonian forms: 'atrophy *n*, aes'thetic *a*, ve'lour *n, a*, 'salad *n*, 'omelette ['õmlit] *n*, rum *n*, 'drama *n*, pro'vincial *a*, 'stimulate *v*, act *n*, 'figure ['figə] *n*.

II. Give the Estonian equivalents of the following words by studying their formation and using the meaning of the root words given below:

shadowy, rosy, entertainment, feel *n*, echo *v*, opening *n*, truthfully, lodging *n*, jauntiness, refit *v*, reflection, wealthy.

**Root Words:** shadow (*vari*), rose (*roos*), entertain (*lõbustama*), feel (*tundma*), echo (*kaja*), open (*avama*), truth (*tõde*), lodge (*korteris olema*, *ajutiselt elama*), jaunty (*reibas, lõbus*), fit (*varustama*), reflect (*peegeldama; kajastama*), wealth (*jõukus, rikkus*).

III. Translate the following into Estonian, paying attention to different meanings of the italicized words.

1. The heroine of the play appears on the stage in the second *act*.
2. Without thinking of the meaning of his *act*, he *tore up* the letter.
3. The English mill-owners as they became more wealthy, *removed* from the houses they lived into better ones.
4. "Please *remove* your books from the table; we shall have supper now," said Mother.
5. It was difficult to fix the date of the document, for the last *figure* was not clear.
6. Physical culture and sports, besides strengthening the body, also help in the development of a beautiful *figure*.

## THE BROKEN BOOT

by John Galsworthy

John Galsworthy (1867—1933) came from an upper middle-class family. He is one of the last representatives of bourgeois critical realism in English literature. His novels, plays and short stories give the most complete and critical picture of English bourgeois society in the first part of the twentieth century. His writing was greatly influenced by Russian classical realism, particularly by that of Tolstoy, Turgenev and Chekhov. Galsworthy saw the decline of his class and truthfully described it, but in the works written after the First World War and the Great October Socialist Revolution, he is much less critical. His best work is the "Forsyte Saga", a series of six novels dealing with three generations of an English bourgeois family.

### PART I

The actor, Gilbert Caister, who had been "out"<sup>1</sup> for six months, emerged from his East Coast seaside lodging<sup>2</sup> about noon in the day after the opening of 'Shooting the Rapids,'<sup>3</sup> on tour, in



Roll 52.

which he was playing Dr. Dominick in the last act. A salary of four pounds a week would not, he was conscious, remake his fortunes, but a certain jauntiness had returned to the gait and manner of one employed again at last.

Fixing his monocle, he stopped before a fishmonger's<sup>4</sup> and, with a faint smile on his face, regarded a lobster. Ages since he had eaten a lobster! He moved upstreet and stopped again, before a tailor's window. Together with the actual tweeds, in which he could so easily fancy himself refitted, he could see a reflection of himself, in the faded brown suit which he had got from the

production of 'Marmaduke Mandeville'<sup>5</sup> the year before the war. The sunlight in this damned town was very strong, very hard on seams and buttonholes, on knees and elbows! Yet he received the ghost of aesthetic pleasure from the reflected elegance of a man long fed only twice a day, of an eyeglass over a soft brown eye, of a velour hat which he had got from the production of 'Educating Simon'<sup>6</sup> in 1912; and in front of the window he removed that hat, for under it was his new phenomenon, his 'mèche blanche.'<sup>7</sup> Was it an asset, or the beginning of the end? It reclined backwards on the right side, conspicuous in his dark hair, above that shadowy face always interesting to Gilbert Caister.

He walked on, and became conscious that he had passed a face he knew. Turning, he saw it also turned on a short and dapper figure — a face rosy, bright, round.

By George!<sup>8</sup>

"Caister? It is! Haven't seen you since you left the old camp.<sup>9</sup> Remember what sport we had over 'Gotta Grampus'?<sup>10</sup> By Jove!<sup>11</sup> I am glad to see you. Doing anything with yourself?<sup>12</sup> Come and have lunch with me."

Bryce-Green, the wealthy patron, the moving spirit of entertainment in that South Coast convalescent camp. And, drawing slightly, Caister answered:

"Shall be delighted." But within him something did not draw: "By God,<sup>13</sup> you're going to have a feed, my boy!"

And — elegantly threadbare, roundabout and dapper — the two walked side by side.

"Know this place?<sup>14</sup> Let's go in here! Phyllis, cocktails for my friend Mr. Caister and myself, and caviare on biscuits. Mr. Caister is playing here! You must go and see him."

The girl who served the cocktails and the caviare looked up at Caister with interested blue eyes. Precious.<sup>15</sup> He had been "out" for six months!

"Bring your cocktail along, Caister, we'll go into the little room, there will be nobody there. What shall we have — a lobster?"

And Caister murmured: "I love lobsters."

"Very fine and large here. And how are you, Caister? So awfully glad to see you — only real actor we had."

"Thanks," said Caister, "I'm all right." And he thought: "He's a damned amateur, but a nice little man."

"Sit here. Waiter, bring us a good big lobster and a salad, and then — er<sup>16</sup> — a small fillet of beef with potatoes fried crisp, and a bottle of my special hock.<sup>17</sup> Ah! and a rum omelette — plenty of rum and sugar."

They had sat down opposite each other at one of two small tables in the little room.

"Luck!" said Bryce-Green.

"Luck!" replied Caister, and the cocktail trickling down him echoed: "Luck!"

"And what do you think of the state of the drama?" Oh! ho! A question after his heart.<sup>18</sup> Caister drawled his answer: "Quite too awful!"

"H'm! Yes," said Bryce-Green, "nobody with any genius, is there?"

And Caister thought: "Nobody with any money."

"Have you been playing anything great? You were so awfully good in 'Gotta Grampus!'"

"Nothing particular. I've been — er — rather slack." And with their feel around his waist his trousers seemed to echo: "Slack!"

"Ah!" said Bryce-Green. "Here we are! Do you like claws?"

"Tha-a-nks. Anything!" To eat — until warned by the pressure of his waist against his trousers. What a feast! And a flow of his own tongue suddenly released — on drama, music, art, stimulated by the round eyes and interjections of his little provincial host.

(To be continued)

## Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> "out" *sjin*: tööta
- <sup>2</sup> East Coast seaside lodging (Inglismaa) idarannikul asuv korter
- <sup>3</sup> 'Shooting the Rapids' «Läbimine karestikust» (näidendi pealkiri)
- <sup>4</sup> before a fishmonger's kalakaupluse vitriini juures (pöörata tähelepanu omastava käände tähendusele)
- <sup>5</sup> 'Marmaduke Mandeville' ['mæmədʒuk 'mændivɪl] (näidendi pealkiri)
- <sup>6</sup> 'Educating Simon' ['saimən] (näidendi pealkiri)
- <sup>7</sup> 'mêche blanche' ['mɛʃ 'blɑ̃ʃ] *prantsuse keelest* hall juuksesalk
- <sup>8</sup> By George! jumala eest! (hüüatus) (*George* — pünaku nimi, keda peeti Inglismaa kaitsepühakuks)
- <sup>9</sup> the old camp (jutt on paranevate sõjaväelaste laagrist Esimese maailmasõja ajal)
- <sup>10</sup> 'Gotta Grampus' (näidendi pealkiri)
- <sup>11</sup> By Jove! jumala eest! (*Jove* — *mütoloogiliselt* Jupiter, Zeus)
- <sup>12</sup> Doing anything with yourself? = Are you doing anything with yourself? Tegelete millegagi? (mittetäielik lause)
- <sup>13</sup> By God tõepoolest; jumala eest
- <sup>14</sup> Know this place? = Do you know this place? (mittetäielik lause)
- <sup>15</sup> Precious ['preʃəs] Suurepärane (hüüatus)
- <sup>16</sup> er [ə] ee, hm
- <sup>17</sup> hock valge reinvein
- <sup>18</sup> after his heart täiesti tema meele järgi

## Exercises to the Text

I. As for Lesson Two.

II. Translate the following into Estonian, paying attention to the italicized parts.

1. While the Moscow theatres are *on tour* during the summer, plays produced by theatres in other cities are shown to Moscow audiences.

2. "Oh, Sergei Filatov! Haven't seen you since we were at school together. *It seems ages* since then, doesn't it?" — "Alec! *Delighted* to see you."

3. "What *have you been doing* with yourself all these years?"
4. Caister stopped *at the tailor's* and as he looked at the tweeds he wished that he had enough money to buy a new tweed suit. Suddenly he *became conscious* that someone had stopped beside him.

III. Make a list of the epithets and descriptive phrases used to characterize  
1) Caister, 2) Bryce-Green.

IV. In the second paragraph of the story, beginning "Fixing his monocle..." point out the sentences in which the author describes Caister, and those which represent Caister's actual thoughts put into indirect speech by the author. What kinds of sentences are those which represent Caister's actual thoughts?

V. Point out sentences which are typical of conversational style, that is sentences containing contracted forms and elliptical sentences. Complete the elliptical sentences.

VI. Analyse the tenses in the first paragraph of the text on page 65, beginning "The actor, Gilbert Caister" and ending "...employed again at last."

VII. Find examples and explain the use of a) the Present Indefinite and the Present Continuous Tenses and b) the Present Perfect and the Present Perfect Continuous Tenses.

VIII. Read Part II of "The Broken Boot" at home.

IX. Make a short outline of the whole story, omitting the parts describing Caister's thoughts and feelings. Give only the bare facts of the story.

X. Using your outline, retell the story very briefly, and answer the following questions:

1. Why did Caister drawl when he accepted Bryce-Green's invitation to lunch?

2. Why was it so easy for him to talk to Bryce-Green on drama, music and art?

3. What did he think was the real cause of the *mèche blanche* in his hair and why didn't he tell it to Bryce-Green?

4. How does Galsworthy show Caister in search of work?

5. Describe the characters of Caister and Bryce-Green as revealed by the epithets the author uses to describe them.

XI. Point out in both parts of the story those sentences which show Caister's real thoughts and feelings which he hid from Bryce-Green.

## THE BROKEN BOOT

by John Galsworthy

### PART II

"By Jove, Caister," said Bryce-Green suddenly, "you've got a 'mèche blanche.' Never noticed. I'm awfully interested in 'mèches blanches.' Don't think me too frightfully rude — but did it come suddenly?"

"No, gradually."

"And how do you account for it?"

'Try starvation,' trembled on Caister's lips.

"I don't."

"I think it's grand. Have some more omelette? I often wished I'd gone on the regular stage myself. Must be a grand life, if one has talent, like you."

Grand!

"Have a cigar. Waiter! Coffee and cigars. I shall come and see you tonight. Suppose you'll be here a week?"

Grand. The laughter and applause — 'Mr. Caister's rendering left nothing to be desired; its — and its — are in the true spirit of —!'

Silence recalled him from his rings of smoke. Bryce-Green was sitting with cigar held out and mouth a little open, and bright eyes round as pebbles, fixed — fixed on some object near the floor, past the corner of the tablecloth. Had he burned his mouth? The eyelids fluttered, he looked at Caister, licked his lips like a dog, nervously, and said:

"I say, old chap, don't think me a beast,<sup>1</sup> but are you at all — er — er — rocky?<sup>2</sup> I mean — if I can be of any service, don't hesitate. Old acquaintances, don't you know, and all that —"

His eyes rolled out again towards the object, and Caister followed them. Out there above the carpet he saw it — his own boot. It dangled, because his knees were crossed, six inches off the ground — split — right across, twice, between lace and toecap. Quite! He knew it. A boot left him from the role of Bertie Carstairs, in 'The Dupe,'<sup>3</sup> just before the war. Good boots. His only pair, except the boots of Dr. Dominick, which he was nursing.<sup>4</sup> And from the boot he looked back at Bryce-Green, sleek and concerned. His smile was bitter as he said:

"Not at all, thanks. Why?"

"Oh! n-n-nothing. It just occurred to me."

His eyes — but Caister had withdrawn the boot. Bryce-Green paid the bill and rose.

"Old chap, if you'll excuse me, engagement at half-past two. So awf'ly glad<sup>5</sup> to have seen you. Good-bye!"

"Good-bye," said Caister. "And thanks."

He was alone. And, chin on hand, he stared through his monocle into an empty coffee cup. Alone with his heart, his boot, his life to come... 'And what have you been lately, Mr. Caister?' 'Nothing very much<sup>6</sup> lately.' 'Of course I've played almost everything.' 'Quite so. Perhaps you will leave your address. Can't say anything definite, I'm afraid.' 'I — I should — er — be willing to rehearse on approval:<sup>7</sup> or — if I could read the part?' 'Thank you, afraid we haven't got as far as that.'<sup>8</sup> 'No? Quite! Well, I shall hear from you, perhaps.' And Caister could see his own eyes looking at the manager. God! What a look... A grand life! Beg-

ging — begging — begging for work. A life of waiting, of beggary, of terrible depressions, of want of food!

The waiter came skating round as if he desired to clear. Must go! Two young women had come in and were sitting at the other table between him and door. He saw them look at him, and his sharpened senses caught the whisper:

“Sure — in the last act. Don't you see his *mêche blanche*?”

“Oh! yes — of course! Isn't it — wasn't he —!”

Caister straightened his back; his smile crept out, he fixed his monocle. They had recognized his Dr. Dominick.

“If you've quite finished, sir, may I clear?”

“Certainly. I'm going.” He gathered himself and rose. The young women were gazing up. Elegant, with a faint smile, he passed them close, managing — so that they could not see — his broken boot.

### Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> I say, old chap, don't think me a beast Kuule, vana sõber (vennas), ära pane pahaks (ära pea mind lojuseks)

<sup>2</sup> are you at all rocky? «karile jooksnud»? (kitsikuses, raskustes)

<sup>3</sup> 'The Dupe' «Lihtsameelne» (näidendi pealkiri)

<sup>4</sup> ... was nursing *siin*: hoidis (Inglismaal ei varusta teatrid näitlejaid kostüümidega: raha puudusel Caister «hoidis» oma kostüüme, ei raatsinud neid selga panna)

<sup>5</sup> awfully glad = awfully glad (kõnekeeles)

<sup>6</sup> Nothing very much *siin*: mitte midagi erilist

<sup>7</sup> to rehearse on approval mängima katseks (prooviaja jooksul)

<sup>8</sup> as far as that *siin*: mitte midagi sobivat

## LESSON ELEVEN

### Grammar Exercises (§§ 72—94)

#### I. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the passive forms (§§ 74—76).

1. My father was given a month's leave.
2. The speaker was listened to with great attention.
3. They were expected to come late.
4. The doctor was sent for.
5. She was saved the trouble of going there.
6. He must be shown how to do it.
7. She can be called at once; she is in the next room.
8. Her suggestion was approved of.
9. This joke was much laughed at.
10. This matter was much spoken about.

#### II. Translate into English (§ 76).

1. Saadeti auto järele.
2. Ettepanek kuulati ära suure tähelepanuga.

3. Sellest raamatust on palju räägitud.
4. Ta tuleb viivitamata kohale kutsuda.
5. Neid ei oodatud.
6. Teda tuleb saata arsti juurde.
7. Seda raamatut võib kergesti leida igas raamatukogus.

**III. Form two passive constructions corresponding to the following active constructions. Explain the construction of your sentences (§ 76).**

1. Father gave me this present.
2. The director of the works told us this interesting news.
3. I often give him English books.

**IV. Put the following sentences into the passive (§§ 74—76).**

1. The Great October Socialist Revolution brought about great changes in our country.
2. The Ministry of Education is working out plans for improving the work of the schools.
3. Has the Director spoken to you on the subject?
4. "The train attendant will wake you up at three o'clock in the morning," he said.
5. The whole class listened to the lecture with interest.
6. The People's Democracies successfully carry out their plans for economic and cultural development.

**V. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the modal verbs (§§ 90—94).**

1. You should make the fullest possible use of school in order to acquire knowledge.
2. You should not have blamed her, it was not her fault.
3. Serious things must not be trifled with.
4. You ought to know it better.
5. He must be somewhere here. Do you want me to look for him?
6. You must be tired as you have been working for seven hours.
7. I didn't say anything I ought not to have said.

**VI. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the use of the modal verbs (§ 87).**

1. We were to meet at the station.
2. We had to walk home as it was too late to catch a bus.
3. I am to wait for him here.
4. He will have to pass the examination in autumn, as he is ill now.

### *Lexical Exercises*

**I. Read the following international words and give their Estonian forms:**

journalist [ˈdʒɜːr] *n*, 'nation *n*, 'theory *n*, 'conflict *n*, dialogue [ˈdaɪəlɒɡ] *n*, phi'losophy *n*, 'idea'list *a*, sym'bolic *a*, 'title *n*, sa'tirical *a*, parliament [ˈpɑːlə-], 'candidate *n*, pneumonia [nɪˈdʒuːmouniə] *n*, enthusiasm [in'θjuːziəzm] *n*.

**II. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the difference in meaning between the simple verb and the compound verb.**

1. He *turned* into the doorway of the second house in the street.
2. They *turned* the cows *out* into the fields.
3. The unemployed cotton-mill workers in Lancashire were *turned out* of their cottages.
4. I can't *find* the Petrovs' address, Lena, where can I *find it out*?
5. She *set* the teapot and three cups and saucers on the table.
6. The drawing teacher *set up* a glass with a spoon in it and told the pupils to draw it.

**III. Rewrite the following sentences, using a synonymous word or expression from the list given below.**

1. Please *give me a hand* with this box, it's too heavy for me to carry alone.
2. *Keep your hair on*, Misha; the clock's fast, we won't be late.
3. Jane Eyre found it very hard to *put up with* the cold when she was at school.
4. Mark Twain was *quite taken in* by the two young men who told him with tears in their eyes that their uncle never laughed.
5. We were so angry with Galya Petrova *for having the face* not to appear at the sports competition after having promised to come, that we *gave her a bit of really straight talk*. *It went home* and she never did anything like that again.
6. Jack London was often *out of a job* before he became a well-known writer.
7. The boys needed something to strengthen the walls of their grass hut. Leo ran home and returned carrying several pieces of rope. "Perhaps these will *do the trick*," he said.

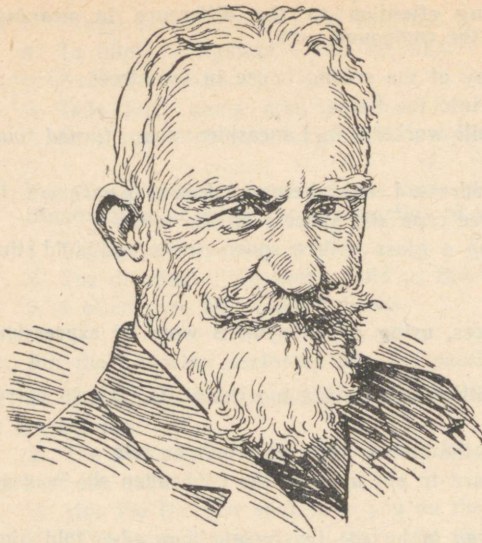
List: unemployed, help, told her what we thought, serve our purpose, don't get excited, bear, deceived, she understood, daring.

**IV. Translate the following into Estonian, paying attention to the different meanings of the italicized words.**

1. The American prisoners of war in Korea made a statement that they were very well *treated* by the army of the Korean Democratic Republic.
2. The guests were *treated* to tea and cakes.
3. In the end Mark Twain refused to *stand* for governor of New York.
4. He was so ill that he couldn't *stand*.
5. The boys were told to *drive* the horses to the river.
6. They have decided to *drive* to the Crimea in their own car next summer.
7. It was raining so hard that she *drove* home in a taxi instead of taking the bus.
8. The professor liked to *drive* his own car, but he was not a very good driver. One day he *drove* us all into a pond.

## JOHN BULL'S OTHER ISLAND

by *Bernard Shaw*



George Bernard Shaw (1856—1950) was born in Dublin, Ireland, in a poor middle-class family. Until fourteen he went to school, and from 1871 was employed in a land-agent's office. In 1876 he went to London, where he became a journalist. He became a socialist in 1883. From the first days after the Great October Socialist Revolution Shaw was a friend of the Soviet Union and in 1931 he visited our country. It is

an interesting fact that above the bed in which Bernard Shaw died was a portrait of J. V. Stalin, which the great English playwright had himself cut out from a Soviet magazine.

Shaw's first literary works were novels, but they had little success. In 1893 he turned to writing plays. As an enemy of the theory of "art for art's sake,"<sup>1</sup> Shaw used the stage to criticize the vices and injustices of capitalism. Progressive people in England hold a high opinion of Shaw's plays. They are discussion plays, full of witty paradoxes. The characters in them criticize very sharply different aspects of capitalist society. Many plays are preceded by long prefaces in which Shaw gives his own progressive point of view on the problem he deals with in the play.

Shaw's philosophy was petty-bourgeois and idealistic, but his exposure of capitalist society places him among the most important representatives of critical realism in twentieth century English literature.

"John Bull's Other Island" is one of Shaw's best plays. It was written in 1906. John Bull is a symbolic name often given to the Englishman. By "John Bull's Other Island" Shaw means Ireland. This ironical title reflects the English point of view that Ireland belonged to the English, who exploited and oppressed it, and not to the Irish, who lived in it. The play has an important political meaning. Shaw laughs at bourgeois democracy, at parliamentarism; he satirises the ways and means used in conducting election campaigns; he mocks at the fiction that people are free in capitalist society; he makes fun of the Englishman and his clumsy attempts to flatter the Irish whom he oppresses in order to gain their votes. The extract from the play that follows — the story of the pig — is an excellent example of Shaw's favourite satirical manner, the use of paradox.

Mr. Thomas Broadbent, an Englishman, and Mr. Laurence (Larry) Doyle, an Irishman, who has lived in England for eighteen years, go to

Ireland. They are civil engineers and want to "develop" the country. They go to a small village called Rosscullen, where Larry Doyle was born. On their arrival they find that the local farmers are not satisfied with their member to the British parliament and want a new man, and so the idea of representing the people of Rosscullen in parliament enters Broadbent's head.

Cornelius (Corny) Doyle is Larry's father; Matthew (Mat) Haffigan is a poor peasant who has managed to buy a piece of land. Hodson is Mr. Broadbent's manservant, and Patsy Farrell is a farm labourer on the farm of Cornelius Doyle.

## PART I

### Act III

(The garden of Cornelius Doyle's house. Broadbent has been talking to the local priest, Cornelius Doyle, Matthew Haffigan and one or two others about his political ideas. They had previously asked Larry Doyle to represent them in Parliament but he had refused.)

Broadbent goes to the garden seat on which Larry is sitting)

LARRY. Well? What has happened?

BROADBENT (*very pleased with himself*). I think I've done the trick<sup>2</sup> this time. I just gave them a bit of straight talk;<sup>3</sup> and it went home.<sup>4</sup> They were greatly impressed: everyone of those men believes in me and will vote for me when the question of selecting a candidate comes up. After all, whatever you say, Larry, they like an Englishman. They feel they can trust him, I suppose.

LARRY. Oh! They've transferred the honour to you, have they?

BROADBENT. Well, it was a pretty obvious move,<sup>5</sup> I should think. (*Hodson comes from the house.*) Oh, by the way, Hodson — HODSON. Yes. sir?

BROADBENT. I want you to be rather particular as to how you treat the people here.

HODSON. I haven't treated any of 'em<sup>6</sup> yet, sir. If I was to accept all the treats they offer me,<sup>7</sup> I shouldn't be able to stand at this present moment, sir.

BROADBENT. Oh well, don't be too distant, you know, Hodson. I should like you to be popular. If it costs anything, I'll make it up to you.<sup>8</sup> It doesn't matter if you get a bit upset at first: they'll like you all the better for it.

HODSON: I'm sure you're very kind, sir, but it doesn't seem to matter to me whether they like me or not. I'm not going to stand for parliament here, sir.

BROADBENT. Well, I am. Now do you understand?

HODSON (*waking up at once*). Oh, I beg your pardon, sir, I'm sure. I understand, sir.

CORNELIUS (*appearing at the house door with Mat*). Patsy'll drive the pig over this evening, Mat. Good-bye. (*He goes back into the house. Mat goes towards the gate. Broadbent stop him.*)

BROADBENT. I must thank you very particularly, Mr. Haffigan, for your support this morning. (*Calling*) Hodson —

HODSON. Yes, sir. (*He hurries forward.*)

BROADBENT. Hodson, my blood boils at the thought of this gentleman's sufferings.

HODSON. Yes, sir —

MATTHEW. Well, I'll be going. Good morning, sir.

BROADBENT. You have some distance to go, Mr. Haffigan: will you allow me to drive you home?

MATTHEW. Oh, it'd be<sup>9</sup> troubling, your honour.

BROADBENT. I insist: it will give me the greatest pleasure, I assure you. My car is in the stable: I can get it round in five minutes.

MATTHEW. Well, sir, if you wouldn't mind, we could bring the pig I've just bought from Corny —

BROADBENT (*with enthusiasms*). Certainly, Mr. Haffigan: it will be quite delightful to drive with a pig in the car. I shall feel quite like an Irishman. Hodson: stay with Mr. Haffigan; and give him a hand with the pig if necessary. Come, Larry, and help me. (*He rushes away.*)

LARRY. Look here, Tom! here, I say! confound it! (*He runs after him.*)

MATTHEW (*staring at Hodson*). Are you the valet?

HODSON. Yes: I'm Mr. Broadbent's valet.

MATTHEW. You have an easy time of it. You look pretty sleek. Look at me! Do I look sleek?

HODSON (*sadly*). I wish I had your health. You look as hard as nails.<sup>10</sup> I suffer from a uric acid.

MATTHEW. What sort of disease is uric acid? Did you ever suffer from injustice and starvation? That's the Irish disease. It's easy for you to talk of suffering, when you live on the fat of the land<sup>11</sup> with money taken from us.

HODSON. What's wrong with you, old chap? Has anybody been doing anything to you?

MATTHEW. Anything to me! Didn't your English master say that the blood boiled in him to hear the way they turned me out of the farm I made with my own hands?

HODSON. Oh, Tom Broadbent's blood boils pretty easy over anything that happens out of his own country. Don't you be taken in by my old man,<sup>12</sup> Paddy.<sup>13</sup>

MATTHEW. Paddy yourself! How dare you call me Paddy?

HODSON. You just keep your hair on and listen to me. You Irish people are too well off: that's what's the matter with you. You talk of your rotten little farm because you made it by throwing a few stones down a hill! Well, what about my grandfather,

I should like to know, who was thrown out of his shop after sixty years because his lease was up. You talk of evictions! you that can't be moved until you owe eighteen months' rent. I once owed four weeks in Lambeth when I was out of a job in winter. They took away the door and the window and gave my wife pneumonia. I'm a widower now. (*Between his teeth*). Gad!<sup>14</sup> when I think of the things that have to be put up with by us Englishmen, and hear you howling about your silly little grievances, I just feel that I could take the old British island and make you a present of it, just to let you find out what real hardship's like.

MATTHEW (*starting up*). Do you have the face to set up England against Ireland for injustices and wrongs and misery and suffering? Here! where's my pig? God forgive me for talking to a poor ignorant creature like you.

(*To be continued.*)

### Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> "art for art's sake" «kunst kunsti pärast» (kodanlik esteetiline teooria)
- <sup>2</sup> I've done the trick *siin*: ma liigutasin neid sügavasti (*a trick* — trikk, kaval võte)
- <sup>3</sup> ...gave them a bit of straight talk rääkisin nendega avameelselt, otsekohelelt, südamlikult (võrrelda sõnasõnalise tõlkega)
- <sup>4</sup> it went home *siin*: sattus märki
- <sup>5</sup> it was a pretty obvious move *siin*: täiesti ilmne
- <sup>6</sup> of 'em = of them (kõnekeelne lühend)
- <sup>7</sup> all the treats they offer me (sõnademäng; vt. sõna *treat* tähendust)
- <sup>8</sup> I'll make it up to you *ma* tasun teile kõik kulud
- <sup>9</sup> it'd be = it would be
- <sup>10</sup> as hard as nails karastatud, raudse tervisega (võrrelda sõnasõnalise tõlkega)
- <sup>11</sup> you live on the fat of the land *te* elate külluses
- <sup>12</sup> Don't you be taken in by my old man Ärge laske end minu «vanamehest» petta (*my old man* on tarvitatud *siin* familiaarselt, naljatootnis, sest Broadbent ei ole üldse vana)
- <sup>13</sup> Paddy *kõnekeeles* iirlane (lühend eesnimest *Patrick*, mis on iirlaste juures väga laialt levinud)
- <sup>14</sup> Gad! (väljendab imestust, hämmastust)

### Exercises to the Text

I. As for Lesson Two.

II. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the italicized parts.

1. "Whatever you do," said the boys' mother, as they set off for the river, "don't come home without your boots as you did last time." — "Don't get upset, Mother," replied Boris, "we won't forget them this time."

2. Pupils in the senior classes always seem to think that the juniors have a very easy time of it at school.

3. "Go out for a walk, Tanya," said her Mother, "you will be all the better for some fresh air before you go to bed."

4. "How dare you speak to your sister in such a way, Yura!" said Father. "You must beg her pardon."

5. Gilbert Caister thought he was *very well off* now that he had a job again, even though it was a poor job.

6. Lena *made me a present* of this pen for my birthday.

7. Hodson thought that the Irish didn't know *what real hardship was like*.

8. *By the way*, Lydia, would you mind getting something by Turgenev for me when you are at the library today?

9. "How can we *make it up* to Volodya" the boys asked each other. "We've lost his book."

III. As the text consists of dialogue you will find many characteristics of colloquial style. Point out some of them (see Explanatory Notes in Lesson Three).

IV. Fill in the blanks with suitable words from the text.

1. Whom shall we select as our ... to the district Komsomol Conference?

2. All Soviet citizens have the right to ... from the age of eighteen.

3. Comrade Chernov, the well-known miner, is very ... in the town, so the people decided that he should be their deputy to the Supreme Soviet of the U.S.S.R.

4. He thanked them for the honour and said they could ... on him to do his best to serve them and the country.

5. The members of the foreign workers' delegation said they were deeply ... by what they saw in the Soviet Union. As they were leaving our country they said they wished to ... the Soviet people that they would tell everyone that the Soviet Union wanted peace and not war.

V. Put Act III (Part One) into indirect speech.

VI. Read at home the continuation of Act III of "John Bull's Other Island" and answer the following questions.

1. Why did Mr. Broadbent want Hodson to be particular how he treated the people of Rosscullen?

2. Why didn't Hodson try to make himself popular?

3. Why did Matthew Halfigan run away when he heard the motor?

4. Why didn't he understand that Broadbent meant to take him home in the motor?

5. Why did Larry try to stop Broadbent from taking the pig in the car?

6. Why did Broadbent insist?

# JOHN BULL'S OTHER ISLAND

by Bernard Shaw

## PART II

### Act III (Continued)

HODSON. Your pig'll have a fine time in that car, Paddy. Forty miles an hour down that rocky lane won't make it any fatter.

MATTHEW. Why can't you tell a reasonable lie when you're about it? What horse can go forty miles an hour?

HODSON. Horse! Why, you silly old fool, it's not a horse: it's a motor. Do you suppose Tom Broadbent would go off himself to harness a horse?

MATTHEW. Holy Moses!<sup>1</sup> don't tell me it's the engine he wants to take me on.

HODSON. What else?

MATTHEW. Why didn't you tell me that before? (*His ear catches an approaching teuf-teuf.*) Oh murder!<sup>2</sup> it's coming after me. I hear the puff-puff of it. (*He runs away through the gate, much to Hodson's amusement. The noise of the motor ceases. Broadbent and Larry appear.*)

BROADBENT. Where is Mr. Haffigan? Has he gone for the pig?

HODSON. Run away, sir. Afraid of the motor, sir.

BROADBENT. (*much disappointed.*) Oh, that's very tiresome. Did he leave any message?

HODSON. He was in too great a hurry, sir. Started to run home, sir, and left his pig behind him.

BROADBENT (*eagerly*). Left the pig! Then it's all right. The pig's the thing,<sup>3</sup> the pig will win over every Irish heart to me. We'll take the pig home to Haffigan's farm in the motor; it will have a tremendous effect. Hodson!

HODSON. Yes, sir?

BROADBENT. Do you think you could collect a crowd to see the motor?

HODSON. Well, I'll try, sir.

BROADBENT. Thank you, Hodson. (*Hodson goes out through the gate.*)

LARRY (*desperately*). Once more, Tom, will you listen to me?

BROADBENT. Rubbish! I tell you it will be all right.

LARRY. Only this morning you confessed how surprised you were to find that the people here showed no sense of humour.

BROADBENT (*suddenly very solemn*). Yes; their sense of humour is in abeyance; I noticed it the moment we landed. Think of that! in a country where every man is a born humorist!

LARRY. Oh, what's the use of talking to such a man? Now look here, Tom. Be serious for a moment if you can.

BROADBENT. Serious! I !!!

LARRY. Yes, you. You said the Irish sense of humour was in abeyance. Well, if you drive through Rosscullen in a motor car with Haffigan's pig, it won't stay in abeyance. Now I warn you.

BROADBENT. Why, so much the better. I shall enjoy the joke myself more than any of them. (*Shouting*) Hallo, Patsy Farrell, where are you?

PATSY (*appearing*). Here I am, your honour.

BROADBENT. Go and catch the pig and put it into the car: we're going to take it to Mr. Haffigan's. (*He gives Larry a slap on the shoulders.*) I'll show you how to win a Irish seat.

PATSY (*thoughtfully*). If that pig gets a hold of the handle of the machine — (*He shakes his head and goes off to the pigsty.*)  
(*To be continued.*)

### Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> Holy Moses! ['mouziz] Issand halasta!

<sup>2</sup> Oh murder! *siin*: appi!

<sup>3</sup> The pig's the thing Siga on just see, mida ma vajan

## LESSON TWELVE

### Grammar Exercises (§§ 95—99)

- I. Explain the moods of the italicized verb forms in the following sentences (§§ 95—99).
  1. Study hard, work systematically and you will acquire knowledge.
  2. All pupils should remember that only those who are able to work systematically and know their jobs will play a part of any importance in the life of society and the state.
  3. In the afternoon the rain came on again, but as they would not be paid if they did not work, Tess and Marian worked on and got wet through.
  4. It would be absurd to think that this is impossible.
  5. At night Mrs. Osborne helped her son as if she studied at school herself.
  6. "If he came up here he might get envious," said the Miller.
- II. Translate into Estonian and explain the tenses of the Subjective and the Conditional Mood (§§ 99).
  1. Paul repeated the thought aloud, as if it were quite an old one to him.
  2. Old Osborne's eyes followed her out of the room as if she had been guilty of something.
  3. Tom would have refused a bit of Maggie's puff if she had offered it to him.
  4. It would be a shame to leave your friend in trouble.
  5. You had better go home at once.
  6. Anyone might see that you are unwell.

**III. Explain the use of the Subjunctive and Conditional Moods in the following sentences (§§ 99).**

1. I wish I could have helped her, but I didn't even know that she was in trouble.
2. She never asked me if I were aware of it or not.
3. Mrs. Osborne kept her son's copy-books and showed them to her friends, as if they were works of genius.
4. Even if I had been with you at that time, I should have said just the same.
5. It is high time you knew grammar.
6. It would be shameful to leave your friend when he needs you.
7. It's impossible that he should have gone without saying good-bye.
8. He wrote down the number, for fear he should forget it.

**IV. Translate the following sentences into Estonian, paying attention to the moods (§§ 95—99).**

1. I should not have been able to do my geometry if my brother had not helped me.
2. Marx said that if Byron had not died young he would have become a reactionary, whereas if Shelley had lived longer he would have developed into a real revolutionary poet.
3. Do you think we should get wet if we stood under those trees, or should we run to that house over there?
4. The physical culture instructor said that if I hesitated much longer before getting into the water, she wouldn't let me swim at all that day.

### *Lexical Exercises*

**I. Give the Estonian for the following words, using the translation of the root word or a word of the same family<sup>1</sup> given below:**

sympathetic *a*, kindness *n*, truthfully *adv*, willingness *n*, energetic *a*, energetically *adv*, hearty *a*, heartiness *n*, seriousness *n*.

**Root Words:** sympathy (kaastunne), kind (lahke, sõbralik), truth (tõde), willing (valmis (midagi tegema); abivalmis, lahke), energy (energia), heart (süda), serious (tõsine).

**II. Using the meanings of the root words given below, give the Estonian equivalents of the following verbs:**

activize, fertilize, criticize, modernize, rubberize, particularize, popularize, moralize, emphasize.

**Root Words:** active (aktiivne), fertile (viljakas), critic (kriitik), modern (kaasaegne), rubber (kummi), particular (eriline, üksikasjaline), popular (populaarne), moral (moraal), emphasis (emfaas, (tunde) rõhk).

---

<sup>1</sup> of the same family samast tüvest

III. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the different meanings of the verb *get*.

1. The girls got into the bus and sat down.
2. Broadbent wanted to get into parliament.
3. It gets dark very early in winter.
4. "Did you get on the tram all right this morning?" — "We couldn't get on the first that came, but the second was not so full and we got seats."
5. Broadbent went to get the car, and Hodson talked to Haffigan.
6. The news of his home-coming quickly got round the village.
7. The book fell behind the bookcase and she couldn't get at it.
8. The child got its hand into the bottle and couldn't get it out.
9. The cat tried to run away from the baby, but it got a hold of the animal's tail and held it tight.

## JOHN BULL'S OTHER ISLAND

by *Bernard Shaw*

### PART III

### Act IV

(The parlour in Cornelius Doyle's house. Aunt Judy is Cornelius's sister, who keeps house for her brother. Barney Doran is a farmer of Rosscullen. Nora Reilly is a young lady without parents who lives with the Doyles. She is playing at draughts with Keegan who was once a priest, and is supposed to be mad. Doran and a number of others in the room are shouting with laughter.)

AUNT JUDY. Hold your noise, Barney. What is there to laugh at?

DORAN. It got its foot into the little wheel — (*he bursts into laughter again.*)

AUNT JUDY. Ah, have some sense. Nora, hit him on the back: he'll have a fit.

DORAN. Friends, he says to the people in the street: I'm taking the gentleman that pays the rent for a drive.

AUNT JUDY. What did he mean by that?

DORAN. They call a pig that in England. That's their notion of a joke.

AUNT JUDY. God help them if they can joke no better than that.

DORAN. Then —

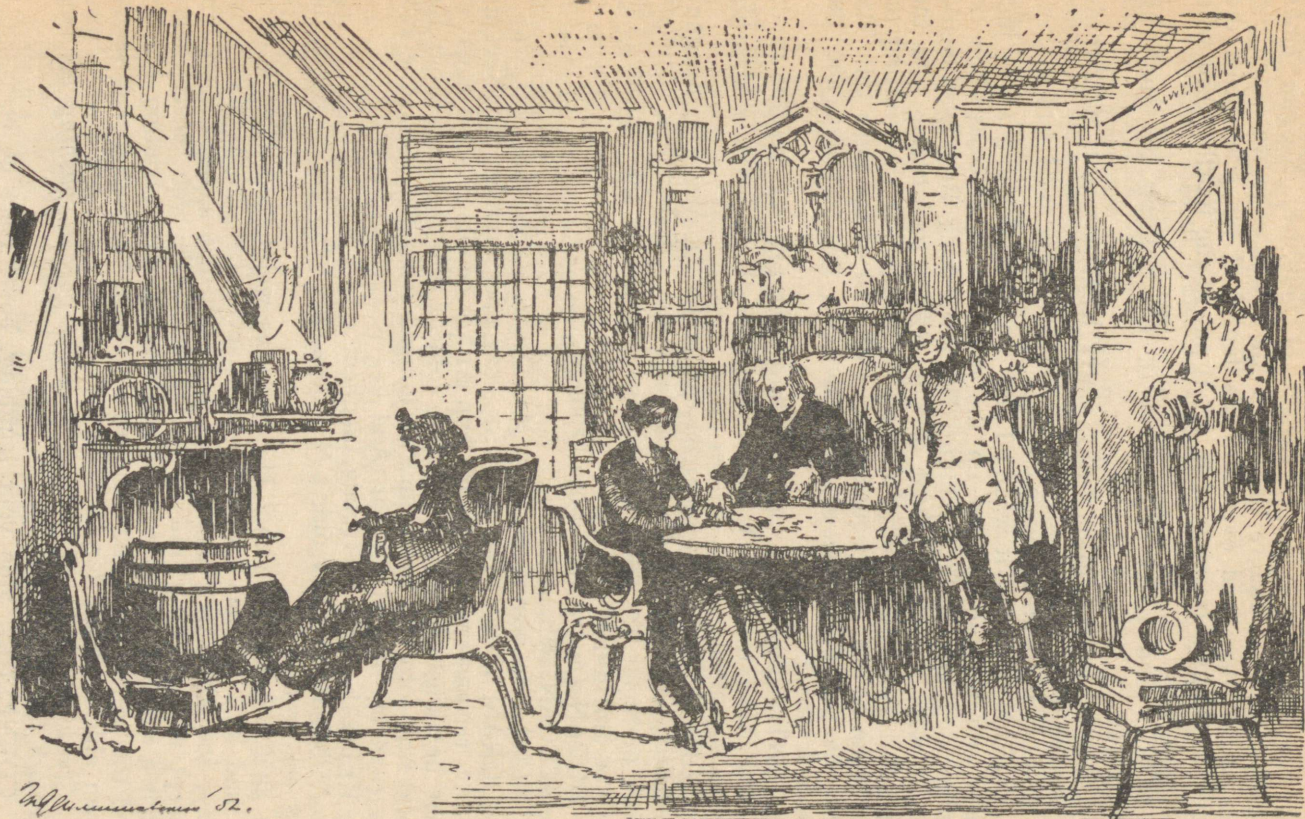
AUNT JUDY. Now don't tell it all over again, Barney.

NORA. You've told us three times, Mr. Doran.

DORAN. Well, but when I think of it —

AUNT JUDY. Then don't think of it.

DORAN. There was Patsy Farrell in the back seat with the pig between his knees and the Englishman in front at the machinery, and Larry Doyle in the road starting the engine. At the first puff



*W. P. ... 52.*

of it the pig leapt out of its skin<sup>1</sup> and made Patsy's nose bleed with the ring in its snout. (*Roars of laughter. Keegan looks angrily at them.*) Before Broadbent knew where he was,<sup>2</sup> the pig was up his back and over into his lap. And the poor beast did credit to Corny's training of it, for it put in the fourth speed with its right foot.

NORA. And Larry in front of it, it's nothing to laugh at, Mr. Doran.

DORAN. Indeed, Miss Reilly, Larry leapt six yards backwards at one jump.

NORA. It's well he wasn't killed.

DORAN. Yes, but it wasn't Larry we were thinking about just then, with the pig driving up the main street of Rosscullen on market day at a mile a minute. The only thing Broadbent could get at with the pig in front of him was a foot brake; and the pig's tail was under that; so when he thought he was putting on the brake he was only squeezing the life out of the pig's tail. The more he put the brake on, the more the pig squealed and the faster it drove.

AUNT JUDY. Why couldn't he throw the pig out into the road?

DORAN. He couldn't stand up to do it with that wheel between his knees.

NORA. I don't know how you can laugh. Do you, Mr. Keegan?

KEEGAN. Why not? There is danger, destruction, torment. What more do we want to make us merry? Go on, Barney. Tell us how our brother was killed.

DORAN (*puzzled*). Whose brother?

KEEGAN. Mine.

NORA. He means the pig, Mr. Doran. You know his way.<sup>3</sup>

DORAN. Indeed, I'm sorry for your poor brother, Mr. Keegan. But I recommend you to try him with a couple of fried eggs for your breakfast tomorrow; for not content with jumping from the back seat into the front one, he jumped from the front one into the road in front of the car. And —

KEEGAN. And everybody laughed!

AUNT JUDY. Why didn't Mr. Broadbent stop the car when the pig was gone?

DORAN. Stop the car? He might as well<sup>4</sup> have tried to stop a mad bull. He has the devil's own luck, that Englishman, anyway; for when they picked him up he hadn't a scratch on him except what the pig did to his clothes. Oh, you never heard such a noise as there was. There was old Mat shouting *my pig* and the police taking the number of the car and not a man in the town able to speak for laughing.

*Cornelius comes in quickly from the garden, pushing his way through the little crowd.*

CORNELIUS. Stop your laughing, boys! Here he is.

AUNT JUDY. Remember your behaviour now.

*Everybody becomes silent, solemn, sympathetic. Broadbent enters, immensely important and serious. Larry accompanies him.*

BROADBENT. I hope you have not been anxious about me.

AUNT JUDY. Indeed we have, Mr. Broadbent. It's a mercy you weren't killed.

DORAN. Killed! How did you escape? Well, I never thought I'd be so glad to see you safe and sound again. Not a man in the town would say less.

BROADBENT. May I say how deeply I feel the kindness with which I have been surrounded since my accident? I can truthfully declare that I am glad it happened, because it has brought out the kindness and sympathy of the Irish character.

SEVERAL	}	Oh, sure you're welcome.
PRESENT.		Sure, it's only natural.
		You might have been killed.

*A young man, on the point of bursting, hurries out.*

BROADBENT. Gentlemen: I hope the seriousness of the peril through which we have all passed — for I know the danger to the bystanders was as great as to the occupants of the car — will lead to closer and more serious relations between us in the future. We have had a somewhat agitating day: a valuable and innocent animal has lost its life; a public building has been wrecked. I greatly regret the damage to Mr. Patrick Farrell's fingers; and I have of course taken care that the shall not suffer pecuniarily by his accident. I am glad to say that Patsy took it like an Irishman and declared his willingness to break all his fingers and toes for me on the same terms. Gentlemen: I felt at home in Ireland from the first. In every Irish breast I have found that spirit of liberty, that love of independence, that indignant sympathy with the cause of the oppressed nationalities abroad which is all but dead<sup>5</sup> in my own country. Gentlemen: I have said enough. (*Cries of "Go on."*) No: I have as yet no right to address you at all on political subjects; and we must not turn Miss Doyle's sitting-room into a public meeting.

DORAN (*energetically*). Three cheers for Tom Broadbent, the future member for Rosscullen!

AUNT JUDY. Hip hip hurray!

*The cheers are given with great heartiness, as it is by this time, for the more humorous spirit present, a question of shouting or bursting.*

BROADBENT. Thank you from the bottom of my heart, friends.

NORA (*whispering to Doran*). Take them away, Mr. Doran. (*Doran nods*).

DORAN. Well, good evening, Mr. Broadbent; and may you never regret the day you went driving with Halfigan's pig! (*They shake hands.*) Good evening, Miss Doyle.

*General handshaking, Broadbent shaking hands with everybody.*

(*To be continued.*)

### Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> the pig leapt out of its skin *sigä hüppas õhku*, «*hüppas oma nahast välja*» (*hüperbool*)
- <sup>2</sup> ... *knew where he was* ... *sai aru, mis sünnib*
- <sup>3</sup> *his way* *tema (rääkimis)viisi*
- <sup>4</sup> *He might as well* ... *ta oleks võinud sama hästi* ...
- <sup>5</sup> ... *is all but dead* ... *on peaaegu täiesti välja surnud*

### Exercises to the Text

I. As for Lesson Two.

II. Translate the following sentences into Estonian, paying attention to the italicized parts.

1. "That's *my notion* of a good concert. Now, what's yours?"
2. We managed *to push our way* through the crowd at the door and entered the hall.
3. The answers of the pupils at the literature examination *did great credit* to their teacher.
4. She was never anxious when the boys were away on a tramp for she knew they would come home *safe and sound*.
5. "If you *had a little more sense*," said Boris to his brother, after pulling him out of the water, "you would have been *content with* swimming once across the river and back and would not have tried to do it a second time."
6. They have such nice parties at Lydia's on holidays; everyone *feels at home* at once.

III. Make a list of words from Lessons Eleven and Twelve that have to do with elections to parliament.

IV. Point out sentences containing hyperbole (see Explanatory Notes).

V. Broadbent here speaks in a very literary style, the style of an orator making a speech. Compare the way Broadbent speaks in talking to Larry in Lesson 12 with the way he speaks here.

VI. Read Part IV of "John Bull's Other Island", then answer the following questions.

1. Why did Broadbent insist on taking the pig in the car in spite of Larry Doyle's warning?

2. What was the immediate result of the accident with the pig and what did Larry Doyle say would be the final result of it?
3. Why did Keegan think Broadbent's chances of getting into parliament were excellent?
4. Why does Keegan call parliament a fantastic assembly?
5. Why was Broadbent encouraged when Aunt Judy said: "Look at the people they do vote for"?
6. What did Cornelius mean when he said: "We all have to stretch it a bit in politics" and why was Broadbent offended?
7. How does Keegan explain the Englishman's hypocrisy?
8. Do you think Keegan mad?
9. What does Bernard Shaw satirize in this extract from "John Bull's Other Island"?
10. What kind of people are elected as deputies to the Supreme Soviet by the citizens of our country?

## JOHN BULL'S OTHER ISLAND

by *Bernard Shaw*

### PART IV

#### Act IV (*Continued*)

*(Broadbent has gone out with the departing people.)*

NORA. It's a shame to make game of him like that.

CORNELIUS. It's all up with his candidature.<sup>1</sup> He'll be laughed out of the town.

LARRY. Oh no, he won't: he's not an Irishman. He'll never know they're laughing at him; and while they're laughing, he'll win the seat.

CORNELIUS. But he can't prevent the story getting about.

LARRY. He won't want to. He'll tell it himself as one of the most providential episodes in the history of England and Ireland.

AUNT JUDY. He wouldn't make a fool of himself like that.

LARRY. Are you sure he's such a fool after all, Aunt Judy? Suppose you had a vote! Which would you rather<sup>2</sup> give it to? the man who told the story of Haffigan's pig, Barney Doran's way or Broadbent's way?

AUNT JUDY. Indeed I wouldn't give it to a man at all. It's a few women they want in parliament.

BROADBENT (*coming back into the room and taking off his damaged motoring coat*). Well, that's over. I must apologize for making that speech, Miss Doyle; but they like it, you know. Everything helps in electioneering.

AUNT JUDY. I'd no notion you were such an orator, Mr. Broadbent.

BROADBENT. O, it's nothing. One picks it up on the platform.<sup>3</sup>

AUNT JUDY. Oh, I forget. You've not met Mr. Keegan. Let me introduce you.

BROADBENT (*shaking hands*). Most happy to meet you, Mr. Keegan. I have heard of you, though I have not had the pleasure of shaking your hand before. And now may I ask you — for I value no man's opinion more — what do you think of my chances here?

KEEGAN (*coldly*). Your chances, sir, are excellent. You will get into parliament.

BROADBENT (*delighted*). I hope so. I think so. You really think so? You are sure you are not allowing your enthusiasm for our principles to get the better of <sup>4</sup> your judgement?

KEEGAN. I have no enthusiasm for your principles, sir. You will get into parliament because you want to get into it badly enough <sup>5</sup> to be prepared to take the necessary steps to persuade the people to vote for you. That is how people usually get into that fantastic assembly.

BROADBENT (*puzzled*). Of course. (*Pause*). Quite so. (*Pause*.) Er — yes. I think they will vote for me. Eh? Yes?

AUNT JUDY. And why shouldn't they? Look at the people they do vote for.

BROADBENT (*encouraged*). That's true, that's very true. When I see the windbags, the — the — the fools and ignoramuses who corrupt the multitude by their wealth or by talking rubbish to them, I cannot help thinking <sup>6</sup> that an honest man who will talk straight common sense and take his stand on the solid ground of principle and public duty, must win his way with men of all classes.

KEEGAN (*quietly*). Sir: there was a time, in my ignorant youth, when I should have called you a hypocrite.

BROADBENT (*reddening*). A hypocrite!

NORA (*hastily*). Oh, I'm sure you don't think anything of the sort, <sup>7</sup> Mr. Keegan.

BROADBENT (*emphatically*). Thank you, Miss Reilly; thank you.

CORNELIUS. We all have to stretch it a bit in politics: what's the use of pretending we don't?

BROADBENT (*stiffly*). I hope I have said or done nothing that calls for any such observation, Mr. Doyle. If there is a vice I detest — or against which my whole public life has been a protest — it is the vice of hypocrisy.

KEEGAN. Do not be offended, sir: I know you mean what you say. There is a saying in the Bible which runs <sup>8</sup> — so far as the memory of an oldish man can carry the words — "Let not the right side of your brain know what the left side doeth." <sup>9</sup> I learnt at Oxford that this is the secret of the Englishman's strange power of making the best of both worlds. <sup>10</sup>

BROADBENT. Surely the text refers to our right and left

hands. I am somewhat surprised to hear a member of your church quote so essentially protestant a document as the Bible; but at least you might quote it accurately.

LARRY. Tom: with the best intentions you're making an ass of yourself. You don't understand Mr. Keegan's peculiar kind of humour.

BROADBENT. Ah! it was only your delightful Irish humour, Mr. Keegan. Of course, of course. How stupid of me, I'm so sorry. John Bull's wits are still slow,<sup>11</sup> you see. Besides, calling me a hypocrite was too big a joke to swallow all at once, you know.

KEEGAN. You must also allow for the fact that I am mad.

NORA. Ah, don't talk like that, Mr. Keegan.

BROADBENT (*encouragingly*). Not at all, not at all.<sup>12</sup> Only a whimsical Irishman, eh?

### Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> It's all up with his candidature Tema kandidatuur on nüüd läbi

<sup>2</sup> Which would you rather... Kellele te ennemini (meelsamini)...

<sup>3</sup> One picks it up on the platform *siin*: Seda õpitakse kõnetoolil

<sup>4</sup> to get the better of... võitu saama...

<sup>5</sup> badly enough *siin*: iga hinna eest

<sup>6</sup> I cannot help thinking mind paneb mõtlema

<sup>7</sup> ...anything of the sort... mitte midagi sarnast

<sup>8</sup> which runs *siin*: mis kõlab nii

<sup>9</sup> doeth [dɔθ] = does (arhaism, tarvitatakse praegu ainult lõunapoolses murdes ja luules)

<sup>10</sup> of both worlds *siin*: selles ja tulevases maailmas

<sup>11</sup> John Bull's wits are still slow John Bulli taip on veel aeglane

<sup>12</sup> not at all mitte sugugi, pole viga

## LESSON THIRTEEN

### Grammar Exercises (§§ 100—104; 178, 180)

- I. Give all the forms of the infinitive of the following verbs (§ 101):  
read, study, watch.
- II. Explain the syntactical function of the infinitives in the following sentences (§§ 100—102).
  1. Peace must be fought for.
  2. Martin Eden wanted to educate himself in order to be accepted by the society in which Ruth lived.
  3. To bathe there was a real pleasure.
  4. You ought to look after your little sister.
  5. Let us not begin to discuss this question now.
  6. I hope to see you very soon.
  7. I was the first to see the ship.
  8. At the present time the great and noble aim is to defend peace from the threat of a new war.
  9. Take that book to read in the train.

**III. Translate the following into Estonian, paying attention to the meaning of the infinitive (§ 104).**

1. I am sorry to have interrupted you in your work.
2. He says he must be going.
3. He seems to have gone.
4. Your report must be finished by Saturday.
5. He is too ill to be left alone.

**IV. Translate the following, paying attention to the *for*-complexes (§ 180).**

1. It is too good a chance for him to miss.
2. It is impossible for me to stay with you any longer.
3. We made way for them to pass.
4. He waited for her to speak first.
5. Dombey was sure that the earth had been made for him to trade in.

**V. Translate into English, using constructions with the infinitive (§§ 178, 179).**

1. Ma tahan, et te mõistaksite mind.
2. Me kuulsime ust avanevat.
3. Räägitakse, et konverents toimub mais.
4. Ta tundis, et keegi puudutas teda õlast.
5. Ma nägin teda väljuvat.

**VI. Translate into English, using the Present, Perfect or Perfect Continuous Infinitive (§ 104).**

1. Ma olen väga rõõmus, et ma teid kohtasin.
2. Nad lootsid tulla, kuid ei saanud.
3. Ta räägib, et ta tahab jääda veel mõneks päevaks koju.
4. Teie referaat peab tulema ettekandmisele järgmisel tunnil.
5. Ma tean, et ta elab Moskvas mõõdunud aastast saadik.
6. Ta pidi mind kindlasti nägema.

### *Lexical Exercises*

**1. Give the Estonian equivalents of the italicized verbs or nouns, using the homonymous nouns or verbs given in the list below:**

1. It was a long *wait* until the train came.
2. After a short *search* he found the book he needed.
3. "This is your pen, isn't it, Kolya? I *pocketed* it by mistake."
4. The *feel* of water around him as he swam was pleasant.
5. On his *return* from the Army Leo's brother became a student of the Moscow University.
6. "You have *mistaken* me for my brother," he said.
7. The soldiers *tracked* the spy to a hut of branches.
8. Even in cold weather you must *air* your room every day.
9. Hodson *eyed* Mat Haffigan calmly.

10. No one *noticed* that we were walking along an unknown path.

11. His only greeting to us was a slight *nod*.

**List:** wait (ootama), search (otsima), pocket (tasku), feel (tundma), return (tagasi pöörduma), mistake (viga), track (jalg), air (õhk), eye (silm), notice (tähelepanu, märkamine), nod (pead noogutama).

## RETURN HOME

from "The Path of Thunder"

by *Peter Abrahams*

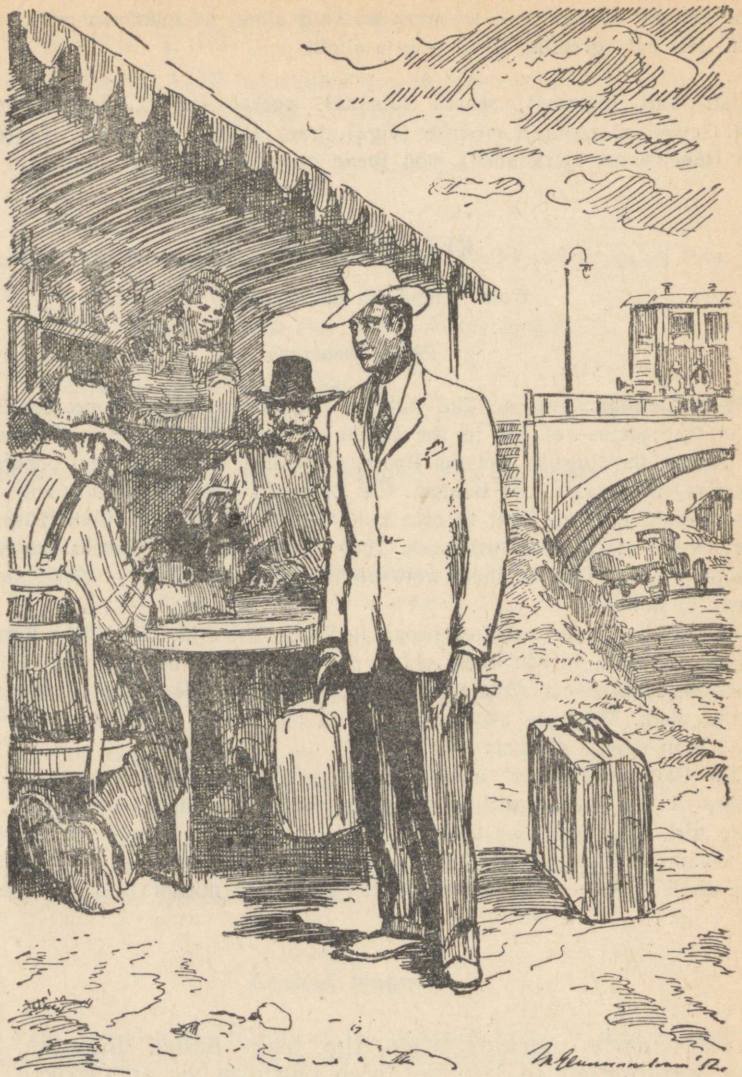
Peter Abrahams' novel "The Path of Thunder" is interesting because it gives a true picture of life in the Union of South Africa. The colonizers of South Africa, the English and the Boors, pitilessly exploit the local population. The native inhabitants, the Bantus, the Bushmen, the Hottentots and other Negro peoples have no right to own land nor to get an education. They may be employed only at unskilled work. They have to live in reservations where the land is poor. Many of them work on the plantations of the white masters for next to nothing.

The condition of the coloured people in South Africa is little better. Formally they have the right to education and to do skilled work, but it is very difficult for them to make use of this right. Coloured receive less pay than whites for the same work. They are allowed to live in big towns, for example in Cape Town, but in special districts only.

"The Path of Thunder" does not deal with great social events. It tells the story of the tragic death of a young coloured man, Lanny Swartz, and a white girl, who love each other in spite of the "colour bar" set up by the white colonists. The fate of these two young people reflects the inhumanity of the whole system of relations between the white masters and the coloured races.

### PART I

It was early morning when the train pulled into the little siding. Lanny stepped into the fresh morning air and took a deep breath. He was nearly home now. A little while longer and he would be there. Just a little while. He smiled. He smiled because the air was clean and fresh and because he had hugged the vague memory of home and felt like the returning son. He had done what they had hoped he would do, and more. They had sent him to Cape Town to get a teacher's certificate. Well, he had done even better. He had won a scholarship and got a diploma, and then he had won another grant and got an arts degree.<sup>1</sup> The son was returning with even more success than the community had hoped for.



He smiled because the smell of the earth was in the air; because the loose, fine brown dust jumped to his nose and choked him a little. But he didn't mind the dust. It was a part of home. A part of the childhood he could not remember clearly. He was back on the highveld,<sup>2</sup> that was the important thing.

The train hooted shrilly and slowly jugged out of the siding. On its way to Bloemfontein,<sup>3</sup> and then Johannesburg, and then farther north.

Lanny walked to the far end of the platform where his cases had been dumped. There was no booking-office at the little siding. There was no cloak-room where he could leave his cases, and no porters stepped up to help with them. No, this wasn't Cape Town where there was a taxi or a porter to help you whenever you snapped your fingers.<sup>5</sup> This was the highveld and he was back on it; soon he would be among the old people again. Soon he would be hearing their simple Afrikaans<sup>6</sup> again. It would be good after his spell of English<sup>7</sup> in Cape Town.

He picked up his cases and walked to the little barrier where the ticket collector impatiently waited for him. When he got to the man he put down his cases and searched his pockets for the ticket. Coldly the man stared at him, looked him up and down.

"Nice day," Lanny said. "I'm returning home after seven years." The ticket collector stared at him, a cold hostile stare.

And suddenly Lanny remembered. This was not Cape Town. This was the highveld, and on the highveld one did not speak to a white man<sup>8</sup> till he spoke to you. He should have remembered. It was stupid to forget. He smiled grimly and passed his ticket to the man. Still those cold hostile eyes stared at him.

He can't intimidate me, Lanny thought. He picked up his cases and passed the man, feeling those eyes on his back as he left the siding. Well, he had made a mistake.

A dusty cart track curved away to the right. It led, he knew, to the village which was beyond that rising about two miles away. To the left was a cluster of houses, the beginnings of a township. Farther away to the left were isolated farmsteads.

There was room.<sup>9</sup> Room to breathe. And clean air. And the curving earth as far as the eye could see. There was the blue sky and the bright morning sun and a cool breeze. Space to live in. Breathing space.<sup>10</sup>

Across the way from the siding was a little coffee stall. A goodlooking Afrikaner girl tended it. A lorry stood a little way from the stall. Two bronze, muscular men were drinking coffee. They all looked at Lanny.

Lanny dumped his cases on the ground and stood looking along the sandy track. It was a long way and the cases were heavy. He could do with a cup of coffee, but this wasn't Cape Town. In Cape Town he would have stepped across and asked for a cup. Here he could not do that. He knew the three people were looking at him but he took no notice.

"Do you see what I see?" one of the men asked.

The other pursed his lips and looked doubtful:

"I'm not sure. It looks like an ape in a better Sunday suit than I have. But today's not Sunday, so I'm not sure."

"Perhaps he wears suits like that every day... Besides, you are wrong, he's too pale to be an ape. That's a city bushy."<sup>11</sup>

The second man rubbed his eyes and looked hard at Lanny.

The girl giggled, then broke into laughter.

"Bushy?" asked the second man.

"Yes. In the cities they speak English and call themselves Eurafricans."<sup>12</sup>

"Eurafricans? It's a big word. What does it mean?"

The first man grinned:

"You know. Coloured, half-caste!" He spat out the last word with contempt.

The second man nodded and pointed at Lanny:

"And that's one of them?"

"Yes."

"He's pretty, isn't he? And look at the beautiful creases in his trousers. I bet you a tailor made that suit for him. And look at his shoes. Did you ever have shoes like that?"

(To be continued.)

### Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> an arts degree humanitaarteaduste bakalaureuse (magistri) kraad; kõige madalam teaduslik kraad Inglise ülikoolis

<sup>2</sup> the highveld (hollandi keelest) künklik stepp

<sup>3</sup> Bloemfontein ['blumfɔntein] (linn Lõuna-Aafrika Liidus)

<sup>4</sup> Johannesburg [dʒou'hænisbɔ:g] (Lõuna-Aafrika Liidu tähtsam linn)

<sup>5</sup> whenever you snapped your fingers *siin*: pilgata ainult silma (sõnasõnalt niipea kui sa sõrmedega nipsutasid, s. t. märku andsid; asesõna *you* esineb siin umbmäärase isikulise asesõnana)

<sup>6</sup> Afrikaans afrikaans (tugevasti muutunud hollandi keel, mida räägivad nii aafrikaanid — Lõuna-Aafrikas sündinud valged, kui ka maa päriselanikud)

<sup>7</sup> after his spell of English pärast seda ajajärku, kui ta rääkis ainult inglise keelt

<sup>8</sup> one did not speak to a white man ei kõnetata valget (*one* on siin umbmäärane isikuline asesõna)

<sup>9</sup> There was room Milline avarus! (sõna *room* ilma artiklita omab abstraktset tähendust)

<sup>10</sup> Breathing space *siin*: Kui kerge hingata!

<sup>11</sup> a bushy halvustav hüüdnimi bušmanite kohta

<sup>12</sup> Eurafricans euraafriklased (nii kutsuvad endid mulatid)

### Exercises to the Text

I. As for Lesson Two.

II. Translate into Estonian, paying attention to the italicized parts.

1. Warmly clothed children *snap their fingers* at winter's cold.

2. Lydia returned to school on Monday *after a few days' spell of illness*.

3. The local Association of Soviet Writers offered a prize for the best composition dealing with a book by a Soviet author; it *was won* by Ivan Petrov of the School № 20.

4. In pronouncing the sound [ɔ] one must not *purse one's lips*.

5. "What a nice dress!" said Masha. "I should like to have one *like that*."

6. He had been studying for five hours without a break and felt he could *do with a rest and something to eat*.

III. The text contains many nouns which have a corresponding verb of the same form and verbs which have a corresponding noun of the same form, e. g.: The *smell* of the *dust* was in the air.

smell *v* — She *smelt* the rose, dust *v* — She *dusted* the room.

Find five other such pairs in the text besides those given in the Lexical Exercises.

IV. Make a list of words from the text which have to do with railways and travelling. Add any other words you know. Give their Estonian equivalents.

V. Write five questions about the text for your fellow-pupils to answer.

VI. Explain the use of the articles in the first two paragraphs of the text.

VII. Fill in the blanks with suitable words from the text.

1. The day he was received into the Young Communist League always remained in his ... as an ... of great importance.

2. In late summer and early autumn there is always plenty of ... fruit and vegetables to be had.

3. You leave too little ... between your words; you must not write so close.

4. When we asked him if we had time to catch the five o'clock train he looked ... . "It's two kilometres to the station," he said, "you will have to run."

5. On the seashore it was extremely hot and even difficult to ..., but up in the mountains it was comparatively ... .

VIII. Read Part II of "Return Home," then retell the story in the fewest possible words.

## RETURN HOME

from "The Path of Thunder"

by Peter Abrahams

### PART II

Lanny reached down to pick up his cases. The best thing he could do was to get out of here. There was no sense in looking for trouble.

"Hey! You!"

Lanny stretched himself and waited. He had discussed the colour question a lot in the National Liberation League<sup>1</sup> and the Non-European United Front;<sup>2</sup> now it had picked him out. It had called him.

"Come here!" It was the first man.

South Africa, Lanny thought tiredly, this is South Africa. He

walked across the narrow track. At least they won't frighten this coloured, he decided; hurt me, yes, but frighten me, no. He stopped directly in front of the man and looked straight into his face.

The man inspected him closely.

"Where you from?"<sup>3</sup> the man shot at him.

"Cape Town."

"What do you want here?"

"I live here."

"Haven't seen you around."

"I've been in Cape Town for seven years."

"School?"

"Yes."

"University?"

"Yes."

"What are you?"

"What do you mean?"

"I mean what I say. Have you any fancy titles?"<sup>4</sup>

Lanny smiled. "Yes. I have two."

Suddenly the man's hand shot out and cracked across Lanny's mouth. With an effort Lanny controlled the instinctive urge to strike back. The man saw the move and struck again.

"Don't smile at me!" the man hissed.

South Africa, Lanny thought, this is South Africa. And this man in front of him resented him because he was educated and showed independence. If he had been humble the man probably would have been kind to him, smiled and sent him away. This was still the old struggle for conquest. The history of his country. This man in front of him had to dominate him, he was fearful in case he did not. This was the history of South Africa in brutal reality. He saw it clearly suddenly. Not out of books. Not with kindly lecturers talking and eager or indifferent students making notes. Not these. No.

As he stood there with the morning sun behind him, he saw it all more vividly than he had ever seen it. South Africa. The landing of Van Rebeck.<sup>5</sup> The feeble resistance of the Bushmen with their poison darts. He could see the surprise on their faces when the blunderbusses spoke and they died. And their retreat from their old playground, the beautiful, rich, food-giving Cape Valley. They had been driven to the valley by the superior Hottentots, and driven from the valley by the coming of the white man. It was easy. They went down easily. They were a weak, feeble crowd who knew only their poison darts. And what are poison darts against blunderbusses? What indeed!

For a while the man's eyes rested on the fountain pen in his pocket.

"Education," the man said bitterly.

And still Lanny saw the battle going on. The bitterness of that

fight. The native fighting for his land. The white man fighting for a foothold and fighting even harder to retain it.

And here I am, Lanny thought, fighting the same battle in the twentieth century. How long would it go on? How much would it change? It had been intensified to a point where he, Lanny, stood facing a man he did not know and who did not know him but who had struck him because he was educated and wore decent clothes.

"Well? . . ." the man threatened.

Lanny knew that all he had to do was to lower his eyes or look away — any gesture of defeat would have done — and the man would tell him to go.

He returned the man's stare. The man raised his fist.

I will not give in, Lanny decided, and turned and walked away.

"Half-caste!" the man roared.

A pang of fear gripped Lanny's heart but he kept on.

"No! Don't!" It was the girl.

Lanny picked up his cases and walked along the sandy track. This was the road home. Soon now he would get there. Soon now he would hear the simple Afrikaans of the old folk.<sup>6</sup> Yes, this was the road home. He bit his lips and held his head high. He stepped on to the grass as the lorry went past. Something wet struck his cheek. He wiped the spittle away . . .

Long after the lorry had gone, after the dust had settled, and the earth and the sky were in the same place, Lanny stood there, staring at nothing, thinking of nothing, feeling nothing. The earth and the sky were in their places. The sun was getting warmer. The cool breeze was still in the air. And the air was still fresh and free. This was the highveld and Cape Town was far away.

## Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> the National Liberation League Neegrite Rahvusliku Vabastuse Liiga
- <sup>2</sup> the Non-European United Front Väljaspool Euroopat asuv (Euroopaväline) ühtne rinne (organisatsioon Lõuna-Aafrika Liidu värvilise elanikkonna õiguste kaitseks)
- <sup>3</sup> Where you from? = Where are you from? (verbivormi *are* väljajätmine hooletus kõnes)
- <sup>4</sup> any fancy titles *siin*: mõni tore tiitel (valge mees rõhutab meelega oma põlgust Lanny vastu)
- <sup>5</sup> Van Rebeck hollandi meremees, kes randus 1652. a. Lõuna-Aafrika rannikul praeguse Kaplinna kohal ja asutas sinna laevade peatuskoha
- <sup>6</sup> the old folk *siin*: oma rahvas

## LESSON FOURTEEN

### *Grammar Exercises* (§§ 105—114; 177—181)

- I. Give all the forms of the participle and the gerund of the following verbs (§ 112):  
talk, translate, arrive, repair, open, leave.
- II. Point out the participles and analyse their form and syntactical function (§§ 110, 111).
1. The foreign policy of the Soviet Government is in complete harmony with the interests of all the peoples striving for peace.
  2. The Great October Socialist Revolution was a turning-point in the life of our country.
  3. Never having seen his uncle, he could not know that this stranger was the man he had heard so much about from his mother.
  4. David Copperfield spent some time looking at the stale cakes put out for sale at half-price.
  5. Being very tired and feeling weak, I soon lay down on the sofa again and fell asleep.
  6. The boy came home with his coat all torn.
- III. Translate into English, using participles (§§ 110—112).
1. Ma istusin aias, vaadeldes mööduvaid inimesi.
  2. Metsas nägime palju tormist murtud puid.
  3. Me vaatlesime loojuvat päikest.
- IV. Underline the complex object construction with the participle and translate the sentences into Estonian (§ 113).
1. Mr. Dombey heard Florence singing as she carried Paul upstairs.
  2. When I got there I found everyone gone.
  3. Would you like to hear this story read to you?
  4. "I want these exercises done for tomorrow," said the teacher.
- V. Underline all the absolute nominative participle constructions and translate the sentences into Estonian (§ 114).
1. Our teacher being ill, we had no lessons today.
  2. Block after block passed by, and still Carrie went on, her feet beginning to tire.
  3. My friend having left me, I went to the upper end of the room, observing all with the greatest interest.
  4. My little friend being at a loss, I readily agreed to help him.
  5. The door of the room opening, I saw them enter, the moonlight falling on their faces.
- VI. Point out the gerunds in the following sentences and explain their syntactical functions. Translate into Estonian (§§ 105, 106).
1. "Our task is strengthening in every possible way the state of people's democracy as the main weapon in building Socialism," said Gheorghiu-Dej [ge'orgiu'deʒ].
  2. Little Paul looked around and could not help wondering, if the world were really as round as his geography-book said.

3. After spending an hour trying to find the book, I began to think it was no use trying any more.

4. He gave up all idea of going on hearing that it was cold.

5. This book is worth reading.

6. Her coming up to look for me an hour later awoke me.

7. We heard of his having been visited by an old friend of his father's.

**VII. State where you have the participle, the gerund and the verbal noun (§§ 105, 109, 110, 111).**

I sat listening to all the incidents of the house: the ringing of bells, the opening and shutting of doors, the murmuring of voices; to any laughing, whistling, or singing. I watched the boys playing in the yard. I watched them from a distance within the room, being ashamed to show myself at the window lest they should know I was a prisoner. I remember the feeling of never hearing myself speak — the intervals of something like cheerfulness, which came with eating and drinking, and went away with it — the setting in of rain one evening, and its coming faster and faster — all this so vividly and strongly stamped on my remembrance.

(“David Copperfield”

(by *Charles Dickens*)

**VIII. Point out the syntactical complexes, state their functions and translate the sentences into Estonian.**

1. We are responsible for the work being done in time.

2. The boy said he didn't remember anyone telling him that.

3. I don't mind you taking my books, but please return them.

4. A week passed without anyone getting a letter from the boys.

5. Hurried reading results in the learner forgetting half of what he reads, or in his forming incorrect ideas.

### *Lexical Exercises*

The attributes in the following word groups are nouns used in the function of adjectives. Translate the following into Estonian, paying attention to the attributes:

the ticket collector; a cart track; a city man; a coffee stall; the colour question; poison darts; the morning sun; a wall newspaper; sunshine brightness; an iron fencepost; cotton fields; cotton-field boots; a house servant; his pants pocket; his back-country slave speech.

### **GIDEON JACKSON**

from “Freedom Road”

by *Howard Fast*

Howard Fast was born in New York in 1914. He writes mostly historical novels, two of the best known being “The Last Frontier” and “Freedom Road”. “Clarkton” describes the class struggle in America after the end of World War II.

"Freedom Road" was published in 1944. In this historical novel Howard Fast describes the first decade after the Civil War between the Northern and Southern States of America (1861—1865). The North won the war and Negro slavery was formally abolished all over the country. The Negro people began to build up a new life for themselves, but this did not last long. The former slave owners made a bargain with the capitalists of the North and as result all the civil rights were taken away from the Negro population.

Gideon Jackson, a Negro slave, ran away from his master and joined the army of the North. After the war he returned and was elected by the people of the district, who were all former slaves, to represent their interests at the State Convention of South Carolina.

The novel destroys the legend concerning the freedom given to the Negroes in America after the Civil War. But it has a still greater significance. It puts an end to the sentimental "Uncle Tom" attitude towards Negroes, and it shows them a fine gifted people, fighting for their freedom.

Cardoso is an educated Negro who lives in Charleston. He meets Gideon Jackson in the street and invites him to his house.

## PART I

Tomorrow a day,<sup>1</sup> the Convention would begin. The hammering, unnatural pace of Gideon's heart was almost a constant factor now; he walked briskly through the streets, telling himself, "There's a sunshine brightness in the world. Jesus Christ walk.<sup>2</sup> I was born a slave and a slave until maybe yesterday. My little ones, they was born slaves.<sup>3</sup> Look at now — just look at now!"

A white man walking down the street, facing Gideon and on a line with him<sup>4</sup> came toward him with the assurance that Gideon would give way. Gideon was inside himself,<sup>5</sup> and the world didn't exist. They would have met head on,<sup>6</sup> but at the last moment, the man swerved aside, lashing at Gideon with the cane he carried, catching him full across the back; and Gideon, brought back to reality by the blow, stood, there, surprised, tense, ashamed, the welt on his back burning, rage growing inside him; rage and shame and the desire to spring after the white man but a sense of something that held him back and talked to him until the white man had turned a corner and was out of sight.

Gideon walked on, and the world returned to a place that still needed patching here and there, not perfect yet, Gideon asking himself, "Why for did he had to do that?"

He came to Cardoso's house with his paper folded neatly under his arm, and bowed correctly as he was introduced to Mr. Nash, Mr. Wright, and Mr. Delany, middle-aged Negroes of Charleston, each of them raising a brow at Gideon's clothes, at his soft, slurred back-country slave speech. Gideon was impressed;



these were educated men, well-dressed in dark clothes. He was beginning to understand that certain circles preferred dark clothes to the bright, gay colours some of the delegates wore. Mr. Nash said:

"I presume, Mr. Jackson, you come with some instruction from your constituents?"

"We recognize the need of a formulated program,"<sup>7</sup> Mr. Delany added.

"I don't know," Gideon muttered.

There was a more gentle understanding in Cardoso. "This is high-falutin talk, Mr. Jackson," he smiled. "Becoming a legislator, a man leaves half his brain in his pants pocket and tries to operate with an unused half he never knew he possessed."

Gideon nodded, making up his mind to keep his mouth shut and listen. Mr. Wright expressed complete hopelessness about the future. He said to Cardoso:

"But when you come down to it,<sup>8</sup> Francis, there are at least thirty delegates who can neither read nor write!"

Gideon was glad he had the folded newspaper under his arm.

"We're faced with the problem of field-hands participating<sup>9</sup> in the making of a Constitution. Not to mention the anger which is raising among the white population, we're faced with the very real question of the field-hands themselves. What will they do?"

"They can be managed."

Cardoso said lightly, "Do you feel that you can be managed, Mr. Jackson?"

"Sir?" Gideon had the feeling that he was being the butt of something; the bewilderment was changing into anger.

"But don't be angry, Mr. Jackson," Cardoso said. "You were a slave."

"I was."

"A field-hand?"

"That's right."

"How do you see this business of a Constitution? I mean that seriously. What will you want in a Constitution you have a part in making?"

Gideon looked at them, the heavy-set Nash, the slim, almost courtly Cardoso, Wright, round and suave, like a well-fed house servant. And the room they sat in, a room that to Gideon seemed elegant almost beyond belief. How does a black man come by all this? Where did he fit in into? And the other delegates who had plodded across the state in their shapeless cotton-field boots?

"Don't be offended, Mr. Jackson," Cardoso persisted.

Gideon nodded. "I ain't high.<sup>10</sup> I guess you want an answer. Talk about a man can't read, can't write, just an old Nigger come walking out of the cotton fields, that's me. What I want from Constitution? Maybe it ain't what you folks want — want learning, want it for all, black and white. Want a freedom that's sure<sup>11</sup> as an iron fencepost. Want no man should push me off the street. Want a little farm where a Nigger can put in a crop and take out a crop all his days. That's what I want."

*(To be continued.)*

### Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> Tomorrow a day... ülehomme...

<sup>2</sup> Jesus Christ ['dʒi:zəs 'kraɪst] walks *siin*: Jesus Kristus tuli meie juurde

<sup>3</sup> My little ones, they was born slaves Minu lapsed, nad sündisid orjadena. (Romaani "Vabaduse tee" alguses kirjeldatakse Gideon Jacksoni kui

peaaegu täiesti kirjaoskamatut inimest. Ta ei oska õigesti rääkida inglise keelt, vaevalt oskab lugeda. Paljud laused, mis esinevad käesolevas katkendis, annavad edasi tema õigekeelsuselt konarlikku kõnet. Ülaltoodud näites oleks pidanud ütleva: *they were born slaves.*)

<sup>4</sup> on a line with him just tema suunas

<sup>5</sup> Gideon was inside himself Gideon oli süvenenud oma mõtteisse

<sup>6</sup> They would have met head on Nad oleksid peadega kokku põrganud

<sup>7</sup> a formulated program täpselt välja töötatud programm

<sup>8</sup> But when you come down to it *siin*: Kuid see on ju fakt (*come down* — liginema, lähedale tulema)

<sup>9</sup> field-hands participating lihtsate mustatööliste (istandikuorjade) osavõtt (parlamendist)

<sup>10</sup> I ain't high = I am not high — ma pole pahane

<sup>11</sup> that's sure = that is as sure... *siin*: mis on kindel, vankumatu

## Exercises to the Text

### I. As for Lesson Two.

### II. Translate the following sentences into Estonian, paying attention to the italicized parts.

1. Soviet citizens need peace, for we are *building up* Communism.

2. "The main difficulty," he said, "*lies in the fact that* the river overflows its banks in spring."

3. He failed to catch the ball and it struck him *full in the face*.

4. "I shall be leaving for Moscow *tomorrow a day*," he said.

5. There are generally a number of very cold spells each winter, but they *do not last long* as a rule.

6. Many of the favourite holidays places of the Soviet people are in the South, for instance, Pyatigorsk and Nalchik, *not to mention* Sochi and Gagri.

7. I'm quite sure that when you really *come down* to the problem, you will not find it so difficult as it seems.

8. *As a result* of the fog the two ships *met head on*, but as they were scarcely moving, little damage was done. In another moment each was *out of sight* of the other.

### III. Give the nouns that correspond to the following:

a) *verbs*: move, believe, learn, treat, understand, educate, agree, explain, laugh, assure, talk, speak, feel.

b) *adjectives*: free, angry, hopeless, active, different, stupid, real, democratic, silent.

### IV. Write correctly the following sentences spoken by Gideon in both parts of the text. The incorrect forms are italicized. The blanks show where Gideon omitted articles, pronouns, auxiliary verbs (see Explanatory Notes).

1. I *ain't* high.

2. What ... I want from ... Constitution?

3. Maybe it *ain't* what you folks want — ... want learning.

4. ... want a freedom that's ... sure as an iron fencepost.
5. ... want ... no man should push me off the street.
6. "And what will these field-hands do in the courts of law?" asked Cardoso. "What ... they do? They ... got a wife and *child* (children) and love in their *heart* (hearts). They *ain't* going to be uppity; you lead them by the hand and by God, they ... come. But you don't take *no* lash to their *back* (backs) *no* more. They know how it *taste* to be ... free *man*. 7. ... you got the Shakespeare book?"

V. Make a list of the epithets and descriptive phrases used to describe Gideon Jackson on the one hand, and those used to describe the educated Negroes of Charleston whom he meets, and point out what the author meant by using such epithets.

VI. Fill in the blanks with suitable words from the text.

1. He was walking at such a fast ... that I could hardly manage to keep up with him.
2. The little girl ... her clothes neatly before she went to bed.
3. Inequality between men and women was ... with the Great October Socialist Revolution.
4. Theodore Dreiser said that the experience of his life pointed to Communism and therefore he ... the Communist Party.
5. Gideon Jackson ... the people of Carwell at the State Convention of Carolina.

VII. Arrange the following in pairs of synonyms. The more literary word is italicized:

*significance*, prefer, suppose, have, meaning, *possess*, *presume*, like, better.

VIII. Analyse the participles in the passage on page 106, beginning "A white man ..." and ending "...back-country slave speech".

IX. Read Part II of "Gideon Jackson", then answer the following questions.

1. What happened as Gideon was walking down the street toward Cardoso's house?
2. What was the attitude of Cardoso's three guests to Gideon?
3. In what way was the attitude of Cardoso himself different from that of the other educated Negroes?
4. How did he show his attitude to Gideon?
5. What did Gideon want for all the people of America both black and white?
6. Why was it that the blacks were in the majority at the Convention?
7. Why was Cardoso ashamed for almost laughing at Gideon?
8. What did he mean by saying: "If I had laughed — if I had!"?
9. What episodes described in Fast's book "Freedom Road" remind one of the life of Negroes in present-day America?

## GIDEON JACKSON

from "Freedom Road"

by *Howard Fast*

### PART II

Then there was a silence, and Gideon felt embarrassed, a man who said a lot, none of it making sense. A little later, the others made their good-byes, but when Gideon rose to go, Cardoso begged him to wait a moment, and when the others had left, said to Gideon:

"Have some tea, please, and we can talk. It wasn't so clever of me bringing you into this, was it?"

"That all right," Gideon nodded, waiting to go, but too unsure of himself to know how to go about his leave-taking. Cardoso's wife came in then, a small, pretty brown woman. Gideon loomed over her like a giant.

"Are they all as big as that in the hills?" she asked, in the way of making conversation, and Gideon, quick to take offense at anything now, answered, "I ain't from the hills, ma'am, but from the middle country."<sup>1</sup>

Cardoso said, "Won't you stay? There's a lot for us to talk about."

Gideon nodded.

"Then look at it this way," Cardoso said. "Here were a few of us who have been free Negroes, maybe not as close to our people as we should have been. Just a few of us, against the four million slaves. But the books were opened to us, and we learned a little, but believe me, in a way we were more slaves than you. Now there comes a situation so strange, that the world cannot fully realize it. The Union government, backed with a military machine<sup>2</sup> is built during the war, says to the people of the South, White and Black, build a new life. From the beginning. A new Constitution, new laws, a new society. The White planters rebel against this, but they are the defeated. Yet they stay away from the voting, and as a result here in this state Black men, slaves only yesterday, choose their own people and send them to the Convention. Do you know, Gideon, that we, the Blacks, are in the majority, that seventy-six out of one hundred and twenty-four elected delegates are Negroes? That over fifty of these are former slaves?"

After a moment, Gideon murmured, "I'm a God-fearing man, but when the fright was strongest inside of me, I took a gun in my hands and fought for my freedom."

"And what will these fields-hands do in the courts of law?"<sup>3</sup>

"What they do? They ain't no Black savages, like newspaper say. They got a wife and child and love in their heart. They say

what is good for me, for woman, for the child, and they vote that in. They got a hunger for learning, and they vote for that. They know about slavery, and they vote for freedom. They ain't going to be uppity; you lead them by the hand, and by God, they come. But you don't take no lash to their back no more. They know how it taste to be free man."

Thoughtfully, Cardoso said, "That'll take courage from me, Gideon."

"Took courage from me to come to this Convention."

"I suppose so. Tell me something about yourself, Gideon."

The telling came slow and stumblingly from Gideon; it was nightfall when he had finished. He felt dry and used up.<sup>4</sup> But before he left, Cardoso gave him two books, one Geldon's Basic Speller<sup>5</sup> and the other Usage of the English Language<sup>6</sup> by Fitzroy and James. They were the first real books Gideon ever had; he held them gently in his big hands, as if they were made of egg-shell. Taking a name from his memory, he asked: "You got the Shakespeare book?"

For a moment, Cardoso hesitated; then, without smiling, he went to his little shelf of books, took Othello, and handed it to Gideon.

"Thank you," Gideon said.

And Cardoso nodded, and after Gideon had left, said to his wife, "If I had laughed — if I had! God help me, I almost laughed! What animals we are!"

### Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> from the middle country *siin*: kesktasandikult

<sup>2</sup> backed with a military machine *toetudes sõjaväelisele jõule*

<sup>3</sup> in the courts of law *seadusandlikus kogus*

<sup>4</sup> He felt dry and used up *Ta kurk oli kuiv ja ta tundis end puruväsinuna*

<sup>5</sup> Basic Speller "Õigekeelsuse sõnaraamat"

<sup>6</sup> Usage of the English Language "Inglise keele fraseoloogia"

### REVISION II

### LANCASHIRE <sup>1</sup>

by *Ray Watkins*

### PART I

It is in terms of millions of yards of cloth and thousands of tons of coal that the economist will present Lancashire to the rest of the world. Yet the smoke blackens only a part of Lancashire: she<sup>2</sup> has mountains as well as mills, fields as well as foundries. Only a quarter of her area, though more of her people, is engaged in industry: and in this, the county<sup>3</sup> is a miniature of England.

The southern border is formed by the oily, chemical-blackened River Mersey, twisting its way from Manchester to where Liverpool looks out toward Ireland.<sup>4</sup> Seventy miles north, the Old Man of Coniston<sup>5</sup> lifts his head into the purest air and looks across Cumberland to Scotland. To the south of Coniston lies the lovely peninsula of Furness, where, unexpected amid this beautiful scenery, the town of Barrow raises the tall gantries of its shipyard and the smoke of its furnaces. Across the bay lies Morecambe, bright with paint. Four or five miles east, on either side of the River Lune, lies the county town of Lancaster,<sup>6</sup> which has made fine furniture for over two hundred and fifty years: and beyond it, bare and grey in the distance, the rolling hills<sup>7</sup> of the Forest of Bowland.

The road that runs south from here runs to the Lancashire of spinning and weaving mills, of foundries and pits, of brickworks, glassworks, engineering works; of canals and railways, warehouses and docks. To the west lies the wide plain, given over to poultry and dairy farming, and to market gardening.<sup>8</sup> Along its coast lie holiday towns and ports — Preston, at the mouth of the Ribble, with its docks, its engineering and aircraft works, and the administrative offices of the whole county; Fleetwood, from which the herring fleet goes out into the North Atlantic; and Blackpool, gay and noisy, one of the biggest holiday resorts in the country.

On the north bank of the Mersey estuary, Liverpool's great docks receive the Atlantic liners, passenger and cargo ships of all nations: banana boats from the West Indies, the green funnelled Irish Mail steamers; great Cunarders<sup>9</sup> going to New York, and little coasters bringing slate and granite from the Welsh quarries. These docks were first made in the eighteenth century, when the slave trade laid the foundations of the city's wealth. First the sugar plantations, later the cotton plantations of Georgia and Carolina<sup>10</sup> provided markets for these human goods: and when it was found that the damp climate of Lancashire was ideal for the spinning of cotton, the import of raw cotton and the export of finished cloth<sup>11</sup> kept hundreds of ships in commission.<sup>12</sup> The merchants prospered immeasurably, for the whole product of Lancashire's mills left the country in their ships.

Fifty years ago, the great Ship Canal was cut from Liverpool to Manchester, and suddenly, though forty miles inland, Manchester became a seaport. The derricks and funnels of ocean-going ships appeared among the warehouse and office blocks, making their way through the flat cornfields, carrying not only cotton goods but the machines made by the growing engineering industry.

In southeast Lancashire, all roads lead to Manchester, the great warehouse of the cotton trade, from which for nearly two

centuries had poured calicoes and muslins, bengals and dhooties (stealing their names, and a rich trade beside, from India), striped shirtings and gaudy "African" prints.<sup>13</sup> Here among the Pennine foothills those inventions which made England the workshop of the world — the Spinning Jenny and the Flying Shuttle<sup>14</sup> — led to the building of scores of mills.

The Lancashire of the seventeenth century was a rough land of small farms and sheepwalks, its trade only local, its contacts with the outer world few. But the dialectic of history, by the end of the next century, had made it the centre of the new industrial world. The handloom weavers, the spinners, the small farmers, were swept in thousands into the steam-powered mills, unable to maintain their independence. They became "hands" — hired workers — and from being one of the richest sections of the artisan class, found themselves after the Napoleonic Wars the poorest, the worst fed, the worst housed and worst clothed. The great mills throve, and the weaver's expectation of life shrank to thirty years. Twelve, fourteen, sixteen hours a day he worked at the tireless looms, and with him his wife and children: and still they went hungry. To meet the enormous demand for cotton cloth and maintain their rate of profit, the mill-owners brought from the villages of Kent and Sussex the children of the workless peasants, driven off their land by the squires: and on this virtual slave labour were built the fortunes of famous men like Sir Robert Peel, the Tory Prime Minister.<sup>15</sup> In the eighteen forties,<sup>16</sup> the new industrial wealth of her textile and engineering industries had made England the richest country in the world, but the creators of her wealth lived in miserable poverty.

In his "Condition of the Working Class in England", written in 1845, Frederick Engels has left a terrible picture of the life of the industrial areas. The scenes he describes — the poor houses, the narrow streets, the dark mills — are still hardly changed.

### Explanatory Notes

- <sup>1</sup> Lancashire [ˈlæŋkəʃɪə] (tekstiili- ja kivisöetööstuse rajoon Inglismaal)
- <sup>2</sup> she s. t. Lancashire (maade ja maakohtade puhul tarvitatakse inglise keeles naissugu)
- <sup>3</sup> a county krahvkond (administratiivne ühik Inglismaal)
- <sup>4</sup> to where Liverpool looks out toward Ireland [ˈaɪələnd] kuni Liverpool'i lirimaa-poolse servani
- <sup>5</sup> the Old Man of Coniston (mägi Coniston'i ligidal)
- <sup>6</sup> the county town of Lancaster [ˈlæŋkəstə] (krahvkonna administratiivne keskus)
- <sup>7</sup> the rollig hills lainelised künkad
- <sup>8</sup> market gardening juurviljakasvatamine (turu jaoks)
- <sup>9</sup> Cunarders [kəˈnaɪdəz] Cunarder'i laevaühingu laevad
- <sup>10</sup> Georgia and Carolina [ˈdʒɔɪdʒiə, ˈkærələɪnə] (Ameerika Ühendriikide osariigid)
- <sup>11</sup> finished cloth valmisriie (kangas)
- <sup>12</sup> ships in commission laevad, mis olid valmis sõiduks

- <sup>13</sup> calicoes [ˈkælɪkəʊz], muslins [ˈmʌzliːnz], bengals [ˈbɛŋgəlz], dhooties [ˈdʊʊtiːz], striped shirtings and gaudy “African” prints sits, musliin, bengaal, douti, triibuline särgiriie ja eredad aafrikamuustrilised sitsid
- <sup>14</sup> The Spinning Jenny and the Flying Shuttle ketrusmasin “Jenny” ja lendav süstik (leiutised, mis omal ajal tekitasid revolutsiooni tekstiilitööstuses)
- <sup>15</sup> Sir Robert Peel, the Tory Prime Minister (Inglismaa peaminister (1841—1845), kuulus tooride parteisse)
- <sup>16</sup> In the eighteen forties XIX sajandi neljakümnendail aastail

## PART II

Manchester and Liverpool are joined not only by the Ship Canal, but by England's oldest passenger railway, opened in 1830: and Manchester also saw the cutting of the first large English canal. It was made two hundred years ago to bring coal from the Duke of Bridgewater's mines at Worsley into the growing town. Coal was becoming more and more important, for the textile trade had developed the iron industry. All round the western side of Manchester, into the heart of the county, the pitheads lifted their black wheels. All round the eastern side, new engineering shops sprang up between the mills. From the eighteen sixties, looms and spinning frames, boilers and engines, pumps and cranes went from southeast Lancashire to equip mills and factories in France and Belgium, Russia and Poland, Germany and Japan. By 1900, competition in cotton was severe, and after 1920, the modern automatic looms made by Lancashire engineers for the up-to-date mills of Japan produced cloth which undercut the Lancashire textile trade so seriously as to bring it<sup>1</sup> almost to a standstill. Many of the new mills built at the end of the 1914—1918 war were never even fitted with looms, but stood empty; and in the 1930s, week after week, day after day, one after another, the old mills closed. In an area so dependent on a single industry, this meant general disaster. In the smaller towns, the air grew clear for the first time in seventy years, and men stood idle at every street corner or set out to find even casual work in the south.

But the Lancashire workers had been able to see beyond their own immediate interests; they gave generous support to the Spanish people in their struggle against fascism: money for food and medical aid came from the poorest of towns.

At home, they resisted strongly the efforts to reduce their already low standard of life, and hundreds of them joined in the Hunger Marches<sup>2</sup> which drew the attention of the rest of the country to the sufferings of the industrial areas.

At this time, even those who were fortunate enough to have work earned only about 30 shillings per week, in cotton: the home where two were at work, sharing an income of 3 pounds, was rich indeed! Even now, when the cotton towns are better off than they have been for years, and I, going home, see my fellow townsmen

better dressed and fed than ever in my life, their wages are among the lowest, and are threatened by the introduction of imported labour. During the last two years, a more serious threat has developed — that of competition from Japan, where American capital has given a new lease of life to an industry equipped with the most modern of machinery and worked by men and women who are paid less in four weeks than our workers in one.

During the recent anti-fascist war, the workers of Lancashire, as one of the most heavily industrialized areas, not only sent many men into the armed forces, but worked long and hard to produce arms. In Lancashire, as elsewhere, the energies released by working for a common cause, expressed themselves not only in work, but in the development of the progressive social outlook. Now, when their skill and energy should be contributing to the recovery of the country's economy, when our workers might be playing a great part in repairing the immense devastation of war, they find themselves frustrated.

Acting on a hint<sup>3</sup> from the government, the Craven Foundry<sup>4</sup> has refused to fulfil contracts undertaken for the U.S.S.R and it has been assured that this was a "patriotic" action. The workers of the Leyland Factory<sup>5</sup> were producing buses for Poland while the trade agreement with that country was adhered to. In exchange for food from Eastern Europe, our workers might be producing textiles and textile equipment, electrical equipment, diesel engines, cranes, and lorries. Instead, those, who have tied British economy to the American war machine, are offering them the prospect of working longer hours, for wages which will buy less every week, to produce arms against their fellow-workers.

The Lancashire workers will not forget how they fought to establish their unions, their co-operative societies, nor will they forget the immense sacrifices made from 1940 to 1945 by their fellow-workers in Europe, and especially those of the Soviet Union. In those days, nothing served as a greater incentive to production than the knowledge that engines, tanks, or planes were for the Soviet Union. In spite of the lies that try to persuade the Lancashire workers, the deep fund of international working-class solidarity and good will<sup>6</sup> is not so easily to be dissipated.

From "News" No 3  
August, 1951

### Explanatory Notes

<sup>1</sup> so seriously as to bring it... nii tõsiselt, et viis selle (tekstiilikaubanduse) ...

<sup>2</sup> the Hunger Marches „Näljamarsid” (demonstratsioonid protestike viletsate elutingimuste vastu)

<sup>3</sup> on a hint *siin*: korraldusel, näpunäitel, informatsiooni kohaselt

<sup>4</sup> the Craven Foundry firma Craven'i valutehas

<sup>5</sup> the Leyland Factory firma Leyland'i vabrik

<sup>6</sup> good will hea tahe

V. I. LENIN  
NOORSOOÜHINGUTE ÜLESANDED

2. oktoobril 1920. a.

VENEMAA KOMMUNISTLIKU NOORSOOÜHINGU III  
ÜLEVENEMAALISEL KONGRESSIL PEETUD KÖNEST

„... Te olete lugenud ja kuulnud, kuidas kommunistlik teooria, kommunistlik teadus, mille on loonud peamiselt Marx, kuidas see marksismi õpetus lakkas olemast ühe, olgugi geniaalse, XIX sajandi sotsialisti töö, kuidas see õpetus sai miljonite ja kümnete miljonite proletaarlaste õpetuseks kogu maailmas, kes rakendavad seda õpetust oma võitluses kapitalismi vastu. Ja kui te esitaksite sellise küsimuse: miks Marxi õpetus suutis võita miljonid ja kümned miljonid kõige revolutsioonilisema klassi südamed, siis võite saada vaid ühe vastuse: see toimus sellepärast, et Marx tugines kapitalismi ajal kättevõidetud inimteadmiste kindlale vundamendile; läbi uurinud inimühiskonna arenemise seadused, mõistis Marx, et kapitalismi arenemine viib paratamatult kommunismile ja, mis peaaigi, ta tõestas seda ainult selle kapitalistliku ühiskonna kõige täpsema, kõige üksikasjalisema ja kõige sügavama uurimise põhjal, kõige selle täieliku omandamise abil, mida oli andnud endine teadus. Kõik selle, mis inimühiskond oli loonud, töötas ta kriitiliselt läbi, jätmata ühtki punkti tähele panemata. Kõik selle, mis inimühiskond oli loonud, töötas ta läbi, võttis arvustuse alla, kontrollides seda töölisliikumise najal, ja tegi need järeldused, mida kodanlike raamidega piiratud või kodanlike eelarvamusetega seotud inimesed teha ei suutnud.

Seda tuleb silmas pidada, kui kõneleme näiteks proletaarsest kultuurist. Ilma selge arusaamiseta, et ainult kogu inimkonna arenemisega loodud kultuuri täpse tundmisega, ainult selle ümbertöötamisega saab ehitada proletaarset kultuuri — ilma sellise arusaamiseta me seda ülesannet ei lahenda. Proletaarne kultuur ei ole ei-tea-kust välja kukkunud, ei ole nende inimeste väljamõeldis, kes nimetavad end proletaarse kultuuri spetsialistideks. See kõik on lausa lollus. Proletaarne kultuur peab olema nende teadmisarvude seaduspäraseks arenduseks, mis inimkond on välja töötanud kapitalistliku ühiskonna, mõisnike ühiskonna ja ametnike ühiskonna surve all. Kõik need teed ja rajad viisid ning viivad nüüd ja edaspidigi proletaarsele kultuurile, samuti nagu Marxi poolt ümbertöötatud poliitiline ökonomia näitas meile, kuhu peab jõudma inimühiskond, näitas ära ülemineku klassivõitlusele, proletaarse revolutsiooni algusele...“



## VOCABULARY

### Abbreviations (lühendid)

<i>a</i> — adjective (omadussõna)	distäiteline omadussõna, tarvitav ainult öeldistäitena)
<i>adv</i> — adverb (määrsõna)	
<i>cj</i> — conjunction (sidesõna)	<i>pr n</i> — proper noun (pärisnimi)
<i>int</i> — interjection (hüüdsõna)	<i>pron</i> — pronoun (asesõna)
<i>mod v</i> — modal verb (modaalverb)	<i>prp</i> — preposition (eessõna)
<i>n</i> — noun (nimisõna)	<i>v i</i> — verb intransitive (sihitu verb)
<i>num</i> — numeral (arvsõna)	<i>v t</i> — verb transitive (sihiline verb)
<i>pl</i> — plural (mitmus)	<i>v t &amp; i</i> — verb transitive and intransitive (sihiline ja sihitu verb)
<i>pred a</i> — predicative adjective (өл-	

Number, mis seisab sõna (või väljendi) järel, viitab õppetükile, milles sõna esineb esimest korda.

Tähed A, E, R näitavad, kas antud sõna esineb lisalektüüri tekstides (Additional Reading), harjutustes (Exercises) või kordamistunni tekstides (Revision).

Sõnad, mis kuuluvad õpiku leksikaalsesse miinimumi, on eraldatud poolrasvase kursiiviga. Tähekesega on märgitud rahvusvahelised sõnad.

Pearõhu puhul pannakse rõhumärk üles (a'cross), kõrvalrõhku tähistav märk aga alla (enter'tainment).

### A

**abeyance** 12 A [ə'beɪəns] *n* seisatamine, peatamine. **in abeyance** ajutiselt tarvitamata, äraolev  
**a'bility** E *n* võime; oskus  
**ably** 2 *adv* osavalt  
**aboard** 7 [ə'bo:d] *adv* laeval(e), pardal(e); rongis, vagunis  
**abolish** 15 [ə'bɒlɪʃ] *v t* ära kaotama, tühistama, hävitama  
**a'bout** *prp, adv* **be about to** 8 otsustama (midagi teha)  
**above** [ə'bv] *prp* (millegi) kohal, peal, üle; kõrgemal; *adv* üleval, ülal  
**Abrahams, Peter** 14 [ˈeɪbrə'həmz] *pr n*  
**abroad** 13 [ə'brɔ:d] *adv* välismaal  
**abruptly** 7 *adv* järsku, äkki  
**absence** *n* eemalolek, puudumine  
**\*a'cademy** 5 [ə'kædəmɪ] *n* akadeemia; kõrgem õppeasutus  
**ac'cept** 6 *v t* vastu võtma; lubama

**accident** 13 [ˈæksɪdənt] \**n* õnnetus, õnnetu juhtum  
**accompany** 13 [ə'kʌmpəni] *v t* saatma, kaasas käima, kaasa minema  
**ac'cordance** E *n* kokkusobivus, kooskõla. **in accordance with** vastavalt, kooskõlas  
**ac'cording (to)** E. *prp* (millegi) järgi, (millelegi) vastavalt  
**ac'count** 8 A *n* arve; 11 A *v i* lugema, arvestama. **account for** seletama, aru andma  
**\*accumulate** [ə'kjʌmjuleɪt] *v t & i* akumuleerima, kuhjama  
**\*accurate** 13 A [ˈækjʊrɪt] *a* täpne, õige; tabav  
**achieve** E [ə'tʃi:v] *v t* saavutama; edukalt täitma. **achievement** 6 *n* saavutus; lõpuleviimine; vägitegu  
**acid** 12 [ˈæsɪd] *n* hape  
**acquaintance** 8 [ə'kweɪntəns] *n* tutvus; tuttav (isik)

- acquire 1 [ə'kwaiə] *v t* omandama, saama; valdama
- acre 3 ['eɪkə] *n* aaker (*umbes 0,4 ha*)
- a'cross *prp* (millestki) läbi, risti üle; üle, teisel(e) pool(e)
- \*act 10 *n* tegu, toiming; akt (ka seadusandlik); dokument; seadus, määrus; 2 *v i* tegutsema, toimima, käituma. **be in the act of** 8 A kavatsema (midagi teha)
- action *R n* tegevus, toimimine; esinemine; mõju
- \*active 10 *a* aktiivne, tegev; aktiivne (tegemood). **activity** 2 *n* tegevus
- \*actor 11 *n* näitleja
- actual 11 ['æktʃuəl] *a* tegelik, tõeline
- add 4 *v t & i* lisama; liitma; suurendama
- ad'dition 6 *n* lisandamine; lisa. **in addition (to)** 3 A lisaks sellele, peale selle. **ad'ditional** 7 *a* lisa-, täiendav
- \*ad'dress 7 A *n* aadress; kõnetlus, kõne; 13 *v t* pöörduma (kellegi poole), välja astuma; adresseerima
- adhere *R* [əd'hɪə] *v i* külge kleepuma, (millelegi) liituma, ustavalt kinni hoidma (millestki)
- \*administrative *R* [əd'mɪnɪstreɪtɪv] *a* administratiivne; administratiiv-majanduslik; täidesaatev
- ad'mire 7 *v t* imetlema. **admirer** *n* imetleja, austaja
- ad'vance *E v t & i* edasi liikuma; edusamme tegema, arenema. **ad'vanced** *a* eesrindlik
- \*ad'venture 6 A *n* seiklus, julge ettevõte, avantüür
- ad'vise *E n* nõuanne
- \*aesthetic 11 [ɪs'teɪtɪk] *a* esteetiline
- affair 8 [ə'feə] *n* asi, toimetus; lugu, seik, afäär
- af'firm *E v t* kinnitama, väitma
- af'ford 2 *v t* andma; võimaldama; (enesele) lubama (sageli koos sõnaga *can*)
- af'fright 10 *v t* hirmutama, kohutama
- Africander 14 [æfrɪ'kændə] *n* euroopa (eriti hollandi) kolonisaatoritest põlvnev Lõuna-Aafrika päriselanik
- afterwards *E* ['ɑftəwədz] *adv* pärast, hiljem, pärastpoole
- age 5 *n* iga, vanus; ajastu
- \*ag'gressive 6 A *a* pealetungiv, ründav, agressiivne
- 'agitating 13 *a* erutav
- a'go *adv* (teatav aeg) tagasi. **long ago** ammu, kaua aega tagasi
- a'gree 3 *v i* nõustuma; kokku sobima, vastama. \*a'greement *R n* kokkulepe, leping
- agri'cultural *E a* põllumajanduslik
- a'head 6 A *adv* edasi, ette
- aid *R n* abi
- aim 4 *n* siht, eesmärk; *v i* sihtima; taotlema. **aimless** 10 *a* sihitu
- air *n* õhk; 10 ilme; *E v t* tuulutama, õhutama
- 'aircraft *R n* (igasugused) lennupaaradid; lennuvägi. **aircraft works** lennukitehas
- a'larm-clock 6 A *n* äratuskell
- \*algebra 6 A ['ældʒɪbrə] *n* algebra
- alive [ə'laɪv] *pred a* elus, elav
- all *pron* kõik, terve, kogu. **all over** 10 kõikjal, igal pool. **after all** lõppude lõpuks. **at all** üldse. **not at all** mitte põrmugi, mitte sugugi
- \*alliance 2 [ə'laɪəns] *n* liit, allianss
- allow [ə'laʊ] *v t* lubama, andma. **allow for** 13 A arvestama. arvesse võtma
- a'long *prp* mööda, piki, pikuti; *adv* edasi
- a'loof 2 *adv* eemal(e), kaugemal(e), lahus
- a'loud 5 A *adv* valjusti, valju häälega
- alternate 4 [ɔ:l'təneɪt] *v i* vahelduma
- altogether *E* [ɔ:l'tə'gəðə] *adv* täiesti, täitsa; üldiselt
- amateur 11 ['æmətə:] *n* asjaarmataja, amatöör
- am'bassador *E n* saadik, ambassadöör
- a'mid 3 *prp* keskel, seas, hulgas
- among [ə'mʌŋ] *prp* (mitme isiku või eseme) hulgas, seas
- a'muse 4 *n* lõbustama, naerma ajama.
- a'musement 12 A *n* lõbustus, meelelahutus, ajaviide
- \*analyse ['ænaləɪz] *v t* analüüsima, eritlema, (alg)osadeks lahutama
- \*analysis *E* [ə'nælɪsɪs] *n* analüüs
- \*anecdote 4 ['ænlkɔ:dɔ:t] *n* anekdoot
- anger 7 ['æŋgə] *n* viha, pahameel
- angry ['æŋgrɪ] *a* vihane, kuri
- an'nonce 9 A *v t* teatama, kuulutama; teadustama (külalistest)
- 'anti-fascist *R a* antifašistlik
- antiquated 2 ['æntɪkweɪtɪd] *a* vananenud, iganenud
- \*'antonym *E n* antonüüm, vastandtäenduslik sõna
- anxious 5 ['æŋkʃəs] *a* sooviv, ihaldav (midagi teha); murelik, rahutu. **be anxious** rahutust tundma, muretsema
- anyhow 9 A ['enihaʊ] *adv* igatahes, igal juhul; kuidagi, kuidagiviisi

anyway 13 ['eniwei] *adv* igal juhul, nii või teisiti  
ape 14 *n* (inim)ahv  
apologize 13 A [ə'pɒlədʒaɪz] *v i* vabandama  
\*ap'peal 8. *v i* apelleerima, palvega pöörduma (kellegi poole), üles kutsuma; *R n* kutse, üleskutse  
ap'pear *v i* ilmuma, nähtavale tulema; näima, paistma. ap'pearance *n* ilmumine, esinemine; välimus, väline kuju  
applause 2 [ə'plɔ:z] *n* aplaus; heakskiit  
ap'ply 1 *v i* tarvitusele võtma, rakendada  
ap'proach 10 *n* liginemine, lähenemine. 10 A *v t & i* liginema, lähenema  
approve (of) *R* [ə'pru:v] *v i* heakskiitma  
\*archaic 6 [ɑ:'keɪk] *a* arhailine, muistne; vanamoeline  
\*arctic 3 A *a* arktiline  
area *R* ['æəriə] *n* pindala; territoorium  
ar'ise 6 (arose, arisen) *v i* tõusma, esile kerkima, tekkima, tulenema; üles tõusma  
arm *n* käsivars; (tooli) käetugi  
'arm-chair 8 *n* tugitool  
arms *R n pl* relvad  
arrange 11 [ə'reɪndʒ] *v t* korraldama, seadma, asetama; korraldusi tegema; lepitama  
ar'rival 12 *n* saabumine, päralejõudmine  
ar'rive *v i* saabuma, kohale jõudma; kätte jõudma  
art 8 *n* kunst; oskus  
\*article *n* artikkel (ajalehes jne.); *E gramm.* artikkel  
'artisan *R n* käsitöeline  
\*'artist 8 A *n* kunstnik  
as *conj* nagu; nii kui, niisama; kuna, sel ajal kui; kui, kuigi; nagu näiteks. as ... as nii ... kui. as for 11 A mis puutub. as if just nagu. as long as niikaua kui, seni kui, as soon as niipea kui. as well as samuti kui  
a'shamed *E a* häbenev; häbistatud. be (feel) ashamed (of) häbenema  
a'side 15 *adv* kõrval  
a'sleep *pred a* magav. be asleep magama. fall asleep uinuma  
ass 13 A [æs] *n* eesel  
\*as'sembly 13 A *n* kogumine, kokkukogunemine; koosolek; assamblee  
asset 11 ['æset] *n* hinnaline, kasulik omandus

\*assimilate 1 [ə'sɪmɪleɪt] *v t* sarnastama, assimileerima  
as'sist *R v t* aitama, abistama.  
as'sistant *n* abiline. as'sistant secretary *R* ['sekɹətəri] *n* siin teine sekretär  
associate *R* [ə'souʃieɪt] *v t* ühendama, liitma; 7 *n* kaasosanik. \*association *E* [ə'souʃi'eɪʃn] *n* ühing, liit; ühendus. in association with ühiselt, koos. associate editor 7 [ə'souʃiɪt 'edɪtə] *n* abitoimetaja  
as'sume 10 *v t & i* enesele võtma, omandama, oletama, eeldama  
assure 12 [ə'sʊə] *v t* kinnitama, kindlasti väitma. as'surance 15 *n* kinnitus, väide; kindel veendumus  
as'tonish 4 A *v t* hämmastama, üllatama  
\*atelier 8 [ætə'lʃeɪ] *n* ateljee, kunstniku töökoda  
At'lantic *R a* atlandi, Atlandi  
\*at'tack *R n* rünnak, atakk; *v t* ründama, atakeerima  
at'tempt 10 *n* katse  
at'tendant *E n* teener, abiline; kaaslane. train attendant *n* konduktor  
at'tention *n* tähelepanu. pay attention tähelepanu pöörama.  
attentively *adv* tähelepanelikult  
'attitude 4 *n* seisukoht; suhtumine  
at'tract 10 *v t* külge või ligi tõmbama, kütkestama  
\*audience *E* ['ɔ:diəns] *n* kuulajaskond, publik  
aunt 5 [ɑ:nt] *n* tädi  
\*author 5 ['ɔ:θə] *n* autor  
\*automatic *R* [ɔ:tou'mætɪk] *a* automaatne, automaat-  
average *R* ['ævərɪdʒ] *n* keskmine arv; *a* keskmine, tavaline, normaalne  
\*aviation *E* [eɪvɪ'eɪʃn] *n* aviatsioon, lennuasjandus  
a'void 9 *v t* vältima, hoiduma (midagi tegemast)  
a'wake 7 (awoke) *v t & i* äratama; ärkama  
aware *E* [ə'weə] *pred a* teadlik (millestki). be aware of (that) teadma  
awful 11 *a* aukartust äratav, kohutav; kole, hirmus  
awkward 10 ['ɔ:kwəd] *a* kohmakas, saamatu, kohmetu  
axis *E* ['æksɪs] *n* (*pl* axes ['æksɪs])

## B

back *adv* tagasi, taha, eemale, tagapool, tahapool; *n* selg; (mingi asja) taga- või vastaskülge; 13 *a*

- tagumine; 10 *v t & i* taganema, taanduma; taandama, tahapoole liigutama, tagurpidi ajama; 15 A toetama, aitama
- back-country** 15 ['bæk'kɑntri] *n* maa kauge osa
- backward** ['bækwəd] *a* mahajäänud; *adv* tagurpidi, tagasi, tahapoole
- bad** *a* halb, paha. **badly** *adv* halvasti; raskesti, tõsiselt
- ban** *R v t* keelama, põlu alla panema; *n* keeld, põlastus
- banana** *R* ['bænɑnə] *n* banaan; **ba'nana-boat** *R n* aurik banaanide veoks
- bandage** 9 A *n* (haava)side; *E v t* siduma, mähkima
- bank**<sup>1</sup> *R n* (jõe)kallas, perv
- \*bank**<sup>2</sup> 9 *n* pank
- 'Bantu** 14 *n* bantu
- bar** 14 *n* tõke, takistus
- bare** 5 *a* paljas, alus, tühi, katmatu
- bargain** 15 ['bɑ:ɡɪn] *n* tehing (kokku)lepe. **make a bargain** lepingut sõlmima
- barn** 3 A *n* küün, rehi
- Barney Doyle** 13 ['bɑni'dɔɪl] *pr n*
- barrier** 14 ['bæriə] *n* barjäär
- \*base** *E* [beɪs] *v t* rajama, baseerima, toetama; *n* baas, alus
- basket** *E* ['bɑ:skɪt] *n* korv
- bathe** 5 A [beɪð] *v t & i* suplema; vannitama
- battle** 14 A *n* lahing, võitlus
- bay** 7 *n* (mere)laht
- be** (was—were, been) *v i* olema, elama, asuma; leiduma; ennast tundma; juhtuma, osutama; *abiverb*; *verb-kõide*; *mod v väljendab kohustust, kavatsust ja võimalust*
- beach** 5 A *n* (lainetest uhutav) mere-rand, supelrand, plaaž
- beam** *R v i* särama; vaatama kellelegi särava naeratusega
- bear**<sup>1</sup> 9 A [beə] (bore, borne) *v t* kandma; kannatama, vastu pidama; *R* sünnitama, ilmale tooma, tekutama, looma. **bear in mind** 1 mäletama, meelest pidama
- bear**<sup>2</sup> 3 A [beə] *n* karu
- beast** 11 *n* elajas, loom
- beat** 4 A (beat, beaten) *v t* peksma, lööma. **beating** 4 *n* peksmine, kolkimine
- beautiful** ['bjʊtɪfʊl] *a* ilus, kaunis. **beautifully** 9 *adv* ilusasti, kaunitult
- beauty** 6 ['bjʊti] *n* ilus, kaunidus
- because of** 13 A *prp* (millegi) pärast, tõttu
- become** [bi'kʌm] (became, become) *v i* saama, muutuma; juhtuma
- beer** 4 *n* õlu
- be'fore** *prp* (millegi, kellegi) ees, ette; enne; *adv* varem, ennem, enne; ees(pool), ette(poole); *cj* enne kui
- be'forehand** 6 *adv* ette, varemalt
- beg** 11 A *v t* paluma; anuma. **beg pardon** 4 vabandust paluma, vabandama. **beggary** 11 A *n* äärmine puudus, häda
- begin** [bi'ɡɪn] (began, begun) *v t & i* algama, alustama. **beginning** 1 *n* algus
- behave** 13 [bi'heɪv] *v i* käituma, end ülal pidama. **behaviour** 13 *n* käitumine, ülalpidamine
- behind** [bi'haɪnd] *prp* (millegi, kellegi) taga, taha, järel(e); *adv* taga(pool), taha(poole); järele
- Belgium** *R* ['beldʒəm] *pr n* Belgia
- belief** 3 [bi'li:f] *n* usk
- believe** 4 [bi'li:v] *v t* uskuma
- bell** *n* kell, kelluke, tornikell
- be'long** 2 *v i* kuuluma
- below** 4 [bi'ləʊ] *prp* madalamal, all; *adv* allpool, allapoole
- beneath** 9 A [bi'ni:θ] *prp* all(a)
- 'benefit** 2 *n* kasu, tulu; saavutus
- beside** [bi'saɪd] *prp* (millegi, kellegi) kõrval, ligidal
- besides** [bi'saɪdz] *prp* peale (millegi, kellegi), lisaks; *adv* pealegi, peale selle, liiatigi
- best** *a, adv* (ülivõrre omadussõnadest good ja well) kõige parem, parim; kõige paremini; kõige rohkem, kõige enam
- bet** 14 *v t & i* kihla vedama. **I bet you** kindlasti
- better** *a, adv* (keskvõrre omadussõnadest good ja well) parem, tervem; paremini. **you had better** (teile) oleks parem
- be'tween** *prp* (kahe eseme või isiku vahel)
- bewilderment** 15 [bi'wɪldəmənt] *n* hämmastus
- beyond** 3 [bi'jɒnd] *prp* teispool(e), väljaspool, väljapoole; taga, peale (millegi, kellegi). **beyond all help** lootusetu. **beyond belief** 15 uskumatu
- bill** 9 A *n* pangaarve; 11 A arve. **a five dollar bill** viiedollariline (rahatäht)
- bind** 14 [baɪnd] (bound, bound) *v t* siduma; kohustuma
- 'birthday** *E n* sünnipäev
- biscuit** 11 ['bɪskɪt] *n* biskviit, küpsis

*bit* 5 *n* tükike; 6 *n* hammustus, piste; suutäis; tükike, pala. **a bit** 8 natuke. **not a bit** mitte põrmugi  
*bite* 3 (**bit, bitten**) *v t* hammustama  
*bitter* 11 *A a* kibe. **bitterness** 14 *A n* kibedus  
*blacken* *R v t & i* mustama, määrima  
*blame* *E v t* laitma, süüdistama  
*blank* 8 *n* tühik, tühi koht; 8 *a* tühi, täiskirjutamata, mõttelage. **blank verse** 6 riimitu värss (tavaliselt viiejalgne jamb)  
*bleed* 13 (**bled, bled**) *v i* verd jooksmata  
*blind* *E a* pime  
*block* 8 *n* kvartal, linnajagu  
*blood* 12 [**bləd**] *n* veri. **bloody** *R a* verine  
*blow*<sup>1</sup> 8 [**blou**] *n* löök, hoop  
*blow*<sup>2</sup> [**blou**] (**blew, blown**) *v t & i* puhuma. **blow off** *E* ära puhuma.  
**blow out** 3 *A* (valgust, tuld) ära puhuma, kustutama  
*blunderbuss* 14 *A* [**ˈblʌnbʊs**] *n* vanaaegne lühikese ja eest laieneva toruga püss  
*board* 5 [**bɔ:d**] *n* laud; (laeva) pararas  
*boat* 4 *n* paat; *R* aurik  
*body* *n* keha  
*boil* 12 *v t & i* keema, keetma. **make one's blood boil** 12 paneb vere keema. **boiling hot** 9 tulikuum. **boiler** *R n* (auru)katel  
*bold* 2 [**ˈbould**] *a* julge, enesekindel  
*bone* *n* kont  
*'bookcase* *E n* raamatukapp  
*'booking-office* 14 *n* piletikassa  
*boot* 4 *n* saabas  
*border* *R n* piir  
*bore* 5 *v t* tüütama  
*born* *a* sündinud. **be born** sündima  
*borrow* 7 [**ˈbɒrou**] *v t* laenama, laenuks võtma  
*both* [**bəuθ**] *pron* mõlemad. **both ... and** 11 *cj* niihästi ... kui ka  
*bother* *E* [**ˈbɒðə**] *v t* segama, tüütama  
*bottle* 3 *n* pudel  
*bottom* *n* põhi, alus, aluspõhi; põhi-alus, madalaim osa; kaugeim ots  
*bought* [**bɔ:t**] *see* **buy**  
*bound* 1 *a* seotud, kohustatud  
*\*bourgeois* [**ˈbuəʒwɑ:**] *a* kodanlik.  
*\*bourgeoisie* [**ˌbuəʒwɑ:'zi:**] *n* kodanlus  
*bow* 15 [**bəu**] *v i* kummardama; *n* kummardus  
*Bowland* *R* [**ˈbəulənd**] *pr n*  
*brackets* *E* [**ˈbrækits**] *n pl* sulud

*brain* 15 *n* peaju; mõistus, taip  
*brake* 13 *n* pidur. **'foot brake** jalgpidur. **put on the brake** pidurdama  
*branch* *E* [**brɑ:ntʃ**] *n* oks, haru  
*brass* 10 *n* messing, valgevask  
*brave* *a* vapper; 9 *A v i* julgelt vastu astuma, mitte kartma  
*break* [**breik**] (**broke, broken**) *v t & i* murduma, purunema; murdma, purustama; *E n* vaheaeg. **break in** 7 *A* katkestama, vahele segama. **break off** 6 *A* katke(sta)ma  
*breakfast* [**ˈbrekfəst**] *n* hommikueine; 10 *A v i* hommikueinet sööma  
*breast* 13 [**breɪst**] *n* rind  
*breath* 14 [**breθ**] *n* hingus, hingetõmme  
*breathe* 7 [**brɪ:ð**] *v i* hingama; tasa rääkima. **breathe a hint** 7 vihjama  
*breeze* 14 *n* kerge tuul, briis  
*'brickworks* *R n* tellisetehas  
*bridge* 4 *n* sild  
*briefly* *E* [**ˈbrɪ:flɪ**] *adv* lühidalt  
*bright* [**ˈbraɪt**] *a* selge, hele, särav, hiilgav; elav, rõõmus. **brightly** *adv* selgelt, säravalt; rõõmsalt. **brightness** 15 *n* heledus, sära  
*brilliant* 5 *A* [**ˈbrɪljənt**] *a* särav, hiilgav  
*bring* (**brought, brought**) *v t* tooma; esile tooma, esitama. **bring about** 2 põhjustama. **bring back** 8 tagasi tooma. **bring out** 13 välja tooma, esile tooma. **bring up** 5 *A* üles kasvatama  
*brisk* 15 *a* elav, kärmas, väle  
*Britain* [**ˈbrɪtɪn**] *pr n* Britannia. **Great Britain** *pr n* Suurbritannia  
*British* *R* [**ˈbrɪtɪʃ**] *a* briti; *R n* britlane, inglane  
*broad* 8 [**brɔ:d**] *a* lai, avar  
*Broadbent* 12 [**ˈbrɔ:dbent**] *pr n*  
*broken* *see* **break**; *a* murtud, murdunud, lõhutud, purustatud  
*\*bronze* 14 *n* pronks; *a* pronks-, pronksist; pronksikarva, pruunikspõlenud  
*brow* 15 [**brau**] *n* kulm  
*brutal* 8 *A* [**ˈbrʊ:tɪl**] *a* toores, brutaalne, loomalik  
*Bryce-Green* 11 [**ˈbrɪsɪ'grɪm**] *pr n*  
*bubble* 5 *A v i* vulisema, pulbitsema, keema  
*build* [**bɪld**] (**built, built**) *v t* ehitama. **build up** *R* tugevdama; üles ehitama. **building** 3 *A n* ehitus, hoone  
*bull* 13 [**bu:l**] *n* pull

bully 5 ['bʊli] *v t & i* hirmutama, türanniseerima  
 bundle 9 A *n* kimp, koms, pundar  
 \*bureaucratic 1 [ˈbjuəroʊkrætɪk] *a* bürokraatlik  
 burn 6 (burned, burned *v*õi burnt, burnt) *v t & i* põlema; leegitsema; põletama; kõrvetama  
 burst 13 (burst, burst) *v i* lõhkema.  
 burst into laughter 8 naerma pahvatama  
 bus R *n* autobuss  
 Bushman 14 [ˈbuʃmən] *n* bušman, võsainimene (Lõuna-Aafrikas elava rahva liige)  
 bushy 14 *n vulgaarselt* bušman (pil-kav nimetus)  
 business 3 [ˈbiznɪs] *n* tegevus, toiming; amet, äri, äritegevus. do business tegemist tegema. businessman 9 [ˈbiznɪsmən] *n* ärimees  
 busy [ˈbiːzi] *v* tegev, tööga kinni  
 but *cj* aga, kuid, ent; muudkui, kui mitte; et mitte; *prp* välja arvatud, peale; *adv* vaid, ainult  
 butt 15 *n* pilkemärklaud  
 button *n* nööp. button-hole 11 *n* nööpauk  
 buy [baɪ] (bought, bought) *v t* ostma  
 by *prp* (millegi, kellegi) kõrval(e), ligi, juures, juurde; mööda, kaudu, teel; abil; poolt, poolest, järgi; kaupa, võrra, haaval, viisi; ajal, ajaks. by and by 11 varsti, peagi. by-the-by 15 muide, muuseas  
 bystander 13 *n* tunnistaja, pealtvaataja

## C

Caister 11 [ˈkeɪstə] *pr n*  
 cake E *n* tort, keeks, kook; kakk, pannkook  
 call *v t & i* hüüdma, kutsuma; nime-tama, üles kutsuma. call in 4 sisse astuma, sisse minema; 10 A välja kutsuma. call on 6 külastama. call out 4 välja kutsuma, hüüdma; hüüa-tama  
 calm [kɑːm] *v t* rahustama; 3 a rahulik  
 camp *n* laager; leer; laagriplats  
 \*campaign 12 [kəmˈpeɪn] *n* kampaania; R *v i* kampaaniat läbi viima; agiteerima  
 \*canal E [kəˈnæl] *n* kanal  
 \*candidate 12 *n* kandidaat. \*candida-ture 13 A *n* kandidatuur  
 cane 15 *n* kepp, jalutuskepp

Cape Town 14 *pr n* Kaplinn  
 \*captain 6 [ˈkæptɪn] *n* kapten  
 capture 1 *n* tabamine, vangistamine; *v t* tabama, vangistama, vallutama  
 car 12 *n* vanker; vagun; auto  
 cardboard 7 A *n* papp, kartong  
 Cardoso 15 [ˈkɑːdɔːzɔː] *pr n*  
 care *n* mure, hool, hoolitsus; ettevaatus; R *v i* hoolitsema; hoolima, huvi, armastust äratama; soovi oma-ma. I don't care mulle on ükskõik, ma ei hooli. take care (of) (kellegi, millegi eest) hoolitsema. careful *a* hoolikas, hoolas, ettevaatlik; mu-relik, hoolitsev. careless *a* hooletu, muretu, ettevaatamatu, lohakas. care-lessness R *n* hooletus, ettevaata-matus. in the care of 5 (kellegi) hoole all  
 \*career 6 [kəˈrɪə] *n* karjäär; edu  
 caress 9 A *n* kallistus, hellitus; *v t* kallistama, hellitama  
 carefare 8 A *n* ameer. sõiduraha trammis, siin parvel  
 cargo R *n* laeva laadung. cargo ship R *n* kaubalaev  
 Carolina 9 [ˈkærələɪnə] (Ameerika Ühendriikide osariik).  
 carpet 11 A *n* vaip  
 Carrie 10 [ˈkæri] *pr n*  
 carrier 4 [ˈkæriə] *n* veovoorimees  
 carry (carried, carried) *v t* kandma; viima, edasi viima. carry away ära viima. carry on 3 A jätkama (tööd, vaidlust). carry out E teostama. carry through läbi viima, lõpuni vii-ma  
 cart track 14 *n* külavahetee  
 Caruthers [kəˈrʌðəz] *pr n*  
 case<sup>1</sup> 3 [keɪs] *n* juht, juhtum, näide; olukord. E gramm. kääne. in case (sel) juhul, kui  
 case<sup>2</sup> 14 *n* kohver  
 cast 10 *v t* viskama, heitma. cast about 10 A kaaluma, arutlema, abi-nõu otsima, aru pidama  
 casual R [ˈkæʒjuəl] *a* juhuslik, eba-korrapärane  
 catch (caught, caught) *v t* püüdma; tabama; kätte saama; haarama, tai-pama. catch sight (of) märkama, nägema. catch hold of *v i* (millest-ki) kinni haarama  
 Caucasus E [ˈkɔːkəsəs] *pr n* Kauka-sus (mäeahelik); Kaukaasia (maa)  
 cause 3 [kɔːz] *v t* põhjustama, esile kutsuma; tegema panema, teha lask-ma; 13 *n* asi, huviasi; põhjus  
 Cavendish 5 [ˈkævəndɪʃ] *pr n*

caviare 11 [kævi'ɑ:] *n* kalamari, kaaviar  
 cease 1 [si:s] *v t* lakkama  
 cent 7 *n* ameer. tsent (0,01 dollarit)  
 \*centre 7 A (ameerika õigekirjutus center) *n* tsentrum, keskus  
 century 1 [ˈsɛntʃuri] *n* sajand, aastasad  
 certain 5 *a* mingi, keegi, teatav; R veendunud, kindel; kahtlematu, tuntud. **certainly** 11 A [ˈsɜ:tnli] *adv* kindlasti, muidugi; palun  
 certificate 14 [sɜ:'tifika:t] *n* tunnistus  
 'certitude 8 A *n* kindlus, veendumus  
 \*champion 11 A [ˈtʃæmpiən] *n* võitleja; tšempion; eestvõitleja, kaitsja; *v i* võitlema  
 \*chance 13 A [tʃɑ:ns] *n* juhus, võimalus, šanss. **by chance** juhuslikult  
 change [tʃeɪndʒ] *v t & i* muut(u)ma; vahetama, vahetuma; E *n* muutus, muudatus; vahetus; vaheldus. **change one's mind** 12 A ümber mõtlema, otsust muutma  
 chap 12 *n* kõnek. vennas  
 chapter 10 *n* peatükk  
 character 4 [ˈkærɪktə] *n* (romaani või näidendi) tegelane, kuju, tüüp; karakter, iseloom; hea kuulsus; isik, isiksus. **characteristic** E [ˌkærɪktə'ristɪk] *a* karakterne, tüüpiline. **characterless** 6 [ˈkærɪktəlis] *a* nõrk, karakterita, iseloomuta  
 Charleston 15 [ˈtʃɑ:lstən] *pr n* (linn Ameerika Ühendriikides Georgia osariigis)  
 cheap 5 *a* odav. **cheapness** 3 *n* odavus  
 check<sup>1</sup> 7 A *n* tšekk  
 check<sup>2</sup> *n* ruuduline riie. **checked suit** 10 *n* ruudulisest riidest ülikond  
 check 14 A *n* pösk  
 cheer 13 *n* (kiidu-, virgutus- või rõõmu-) hüüd, hurrahüüd. **three cheers for ... elagu ... cheerfulness** E *n* lõbusus, heameel, elurõõm  
 \*chemical R [ˈkɛmɪkəl] *a* keemiline.  
 'chemical-blackened R *a* kemikaalidega reostatud, rikutud  
 chemistry 5 A [ˈkɛmɪstri] *n* keemia  
 Chicago 10 [tʃɪˈkɑ:ɡoʊ] *pr n*  
 chief 4 A [tʃi:f] *a* peamine, peachild [tʃaɪld] (*pl.* children) *n* laps.  
 childhood 14 *n* lapsepõlv  
 chilly 10 A *a* külm, jahe, *adv* külmalt, jahedalt, ebasõbralikult  
 chimney 3 A [ˈtʃɪmni] *n* korsten; kamin

chin 4 A *n* lõug  
 China 9 *pr n* Hiina. **Chi'nese** *n* hiina; hiinlane, hiina keel  
 choice 6 *n* valik  
 choke 14 *v t & i* lämmatama; (vihast) lämbuma  
 choose (chose, chosen) *v t* valima; otsustama; eelistama  
 Chopin 9 [ˈʃoʊpən] *pr n*  
 chose *see* choose  
 church 5 *n* kirik  
 \*ci'gar 11 A *n* sigar  
 \*ciga'rette 7 *n* sigarett  
 circle *n* ring, rõngas  
 'circumstance R *n* asjaolu, juhtum; *pl* olukord, tingimused  
 \*citadel 6 [ˈsɪtədl] *n* kindlus, tsitadell  
 citizen 9 *n* (linna- või riigi-) kodanik  
 city [ˈsɪti] *n* suur ja vana linn (Inglismaal)  
 civil 15 [ˈsɪvɪl] *a* kodaniku-. **civil engineer** 12 [ˌɛndʒɪ'nɪə] *n* ehitusinsener  
 \*classical 11 [ˈklæsɪkəl] *a* klassikaline  
 clause E *n* gramm. lause  
 claw 11 [klɔ:] *n* küüs; käpp; (vähja) sõrg  
 clay 4 *n* savi. **clay pipe** savipiip  
 clean *a* puhas; E *v t* puhastama, koristama, korda seadma  
 clear 8 *a* selge, hele; läbipaistev; 3 A *v t* puhastama, koristama  
 clearly 1 *adv* selgesti; silmanähtavalt, ilmselt  
 Clementina [ˈkleməntɪnə] *pr n*  
 clerk 9 [ˈklɜ:k] *n* kantselei- või kontoriametnik  
 clever [ˈkleɪvə] *a* tark, arukas; osav  
 climb [klaɪm] *v t & i* ronima, üles minema; aeglaselt tõusma  
 cling 8 A (**clung**) (*harilikult ees-sõnaga to*) *v i* kinni hoidma, klammerduma, liibuma, end tihedasti vastu suruma  
 'cloak-house 10 A *n* vabrik, mis toodab mantleid  
 'cloak-room 14 *n* garderoob; (raudteejaama) pakihoiuruum  
 close<sup>1</sup> [klaʊz] *v t & i* sulgema, sulgema; 8 lõppema, lõpetama  
 close<sup>2</sup> [klaʊz] *a* ligidane, lähedane; 9 tihe, kompaktne, **close to** ligidal  
 cloth R [klɒθ] *n* riie; kalev; lõuend; paberimaterjal  
 clothe R [klaʊð] (**clothed, clad**) *v t* riietama, **clothe oneself** riietuma

- clothing company** 10 *n* valmisriiete-  
vabrik  
**clothes** 6 [klouðz, klouz] *n pl* kleit;  
pesu; valmisriided  
**clumsy** 12 [ˈklamzi] *a* kohmakas  
*clung see cling*  
**cluster** 14 *n* salk, grupp  
**coal** R *n* kivisüsi; süsi. **'coal-mine**  
E *n* söekaevandus  
**coast** 11 *n* mererand, rannik  
**coaster** R *n* rannasõidulaev  
**'cobblestone** 9 *n* munakivi  
**cocktail** 11 *n* kokteil (alkohoolne jook)  
**cod** 4 *n* tursk  
**\*coffee** 14 [ˈkɒfi] *n* kohv  
**collar** R *n* krae, kaelus  
**col'lect** 8 *v t* koguma. **\*col'lection** R *n*  
kogumine, korjamine; kollektsioon,  
kogu. **'collector** R *n* korjaja, koguja,  
kollektor  
**\*col'lectively** 7 A *adv.* kollektiivselt  
**college** 6 [ˈkɒlɪdʒ] *n* kolledž (teata-  
vat tüüpi internaat-keskkool); *ameer.*  
ülikool  
**colloquial** E [kəˈlɒkwɪəl] *a* kõne-  
keelne, kõnekeelele omane  
**\*colony** R *n* koloonia. **\*colonial** R  
[kəˈlɒnjəl] *a* koloniaalne. **\*colo-  
nizer** 14 *n* kolonisaator  
**'coloured** 14 [ˈkɒləd] *a* *ameer.* „vär-  
viline“, mittevalge isik  
**\*column** E [ˈkɒləm] *n* kolonn, sam-  
mas; (trüki-) veerg  
**come** [kʌm] (**came, come**) *v i*  
tulema. **come back** tagasi tulema.  
**come by** 15 saama, omandama.  
**come down** alla tulema, laskuma,  
langema. **come forward** välja  
astuma, esile tulema. **come in**  
sisse astuma. **come near** liginema.  
**come on** lähenema; ilmnema, ilm-  
siks tulema. **come out** välja astuma;  
ilmuma. **come over** lähenema, lähe-  
male tulema; üle minema, siirduma.  
**come to see someone** külastama ke-  
dagi. **come up (to)** juurde tulema;  
4 kerkima, tõusma  
**\*comedy** 6 [ˈkɒmɪdi] *n* komöödia  
**\*comfort** 3 [ˈkʌmfət] *n* lohutus,  
tröst; 12 A *v t* lohutama, tröös-  
tima. **comfortable** 9 *a* mugav,  
mõnus. **comfortably** *adv.* mugavalt,  
mõnusalt  
**\*command** [kəˈmænd] *v t* käskima,  
käsutama  
**'comment** 6 A *n* selgitav märkus,  
kommentaar  
**\*commercial** E [kəˈmɜːʃəl] *a* kau-  
banduslik, kaubandus-, kommerts-

- \*commission** R [kəˈmɪʃn] *n* komis-  
jon  
**'common** 3 *a* lihtne, harilik, tava-  
line, igapäevane; ühiskondlik, ühine,  
üldine. **in common** ühine; ühiselt.  
**have nothing in common** ei ole  
midagi ühist  
**community** 14 [kəˈmjuːnɪti] *n* ühis-  
kond  
**\*compact** 15 [kəmˈpækt] *a* kom-  
paktne, ühtne, tihke, kokkusurutud;  
*v t* kompaktseks e. tihkeks tegema,  
kokku suruma  
**\*companion** R [kəmˈpænjən] *n* selt-  
siline, kaaslane, teekaaslane  
**com'pare** E *v t* võrdlema. **com'para-  
tive** E *a* võrdlev; *n* *gramm.*  
võrdlusaste. **com'paratively** *adv*  
võrdlemisi  
**com'pel** 8 *v t* sundima  
**,compe'tition** R *n* võistlus, konku-  
rents  
**com'plain** *v i* kaebama  
**com'plete** 2 *a* täielik. **com'pletely** *adv*  
täiesti, täielikult, täitsa  
**\*complex** E *a* kompleksne, osadest  
koosnev; liit-  
**com'pose** 6 A *v t* koostama. **compo-  
'sition** E *n* koolikirjand  
**'compound** E *a* liit-, kokkupandud  
**compulsion** 2 [kəmˈpʌljən] *n* sund,  
sundus  
**con'ceal** *v t* peitma, varjama  
**conceive** 7 [kənˈsiːv] *v* kujutlema;  
(välja) mõtlema  
**'concept** 9 *n* mõiste, idee, üldmõiste  
**concern** 10 [kənˈsɜːn] *v i* suhtuma,  
(kellessegi) puutuma; *n* ettevõte,  
kontsern. **concerning** 15 *prp* (mil-  
legi, kellegi) suhtes, asjas. **con-  
'cerned** 11 A *a* huvitunud; murelik  
**\*concert** E *n* kontsert  
**conclusion** 1 [kənˈkluːʒn] *n* lõpp;  
järelalus  
**condemn** 10 [kənˈdem] *v t* hukka  
mõistma, kõlbmatuks tunnistama  
**con'dition** 3 *n* tingimus; olukord.  
**con'ditional** E *a* tingimuslik, kon-  
ditsionaalne. **conditional mood** E  
konditsionaalne e. tingiv kõneviis  
**con'duct** 12 *v t* juhtima  
**'conference** E *n* konverents, nõu-  
pidamine  
**con'fess** 7 *v i* tunnistama  
**confer** 10 A [kənˈfɜː] *v t & i* anne-  
tama; konfereerima, (koos) nõu pi-  
dama  
**\*conflict** 12 *n* konflikt, kokkupõrge,  
vasturääkivus

**con'found it!** 12 pagan võtaks!  
**con'fuse** 8 *v t* segi paiskama; hämmeldama, segaseks tegema  
**con'junction** E *n gramm.* sidesõna.  
**con'junctive** E *a* siduv, side-  
**con'nect** 8 *v t & i* siduma, ühendama, liitma; ühenduses olema  
**conquer** E ['kɔŋkə] *v t* vallutama, võitma. **conquest** 14 A ['kɔŋkwɛst] *n* vallutamine, vallutus  
**conscious** 10 ['kɔŋʃəs] *a* teadlik  
**consequence** 8 A ['kɔnsɪkwəns] *n* tagajärg, järeldus  
**consider** 8 A ['kɔnsɪdɪ] *v t* oletama, arvama; arvesse võtma, arvestama.  
**considering** arvesse võttes  
**con'sist** E *v t* koosnema, koos seisma (millestki); seisnema. **con'sistent** R *a* järjekindel  
**conso'lation** 6 A *n* lohutus  
**conspicuous** 11 ['kɔn'spi:kjuəs] *a* silmapaistev, silmatorkav, tähelepanuv  
**constant** 15 *a* püsiv, alaline  
**constituent** 15 ['kɔn'stɪtjuənt] *n* valija  
**\*consti'tution** 15 *n* konstitutsioon, põhiseadus  
**\*con'struct** E *v t* ehitama, konstrueerima  
**\*con'struction** E *n* ehitus, konstruktsioon. **con'struction-work** E ehitustöö. **con'structive** R *a* konstruktiivne, ülesehitav  
**\*contact** 6 *n* ühendus, kontakt  
**con'tain** 4 *v t* sisaldama  
**con'tempt** 2 ['kɔn'tɛmt] *n* põlgus  
**con'tent** 6 *a* rahulolev, rahuldatud, rahul  
**'contents** *n pl* sisu, sisukord  
**continue** ['kɔn'tɪnju:] *v t & i* jätkama; jätkuma, kestma. **to be continued** järgneb. **con'tinuous** *a* pidev, katkestamatu, vahetpidamatu; E *gramm.* kestev (vorm)  
**\*contract** R *n* kontraht, kokkulepe  
**contra'diction** 6 *n* vastuolu, vasturääkivus, kontrast  
**con'tribute** R *v i* kaasa aitama  
**\*control** 14 A ['kɔn'trɔʊl] *v t* kontrollima, oma kontrollile allutama  
**convalescent camp** 10 ['kɔnvə'lesnt] *n* paranevate sõjaväelaste laager  
**con'vention** 15 *n* koosolek; ajal. konvent  
**con'ventional** 8 A *a* konventsionaalne  
**conver'sation** 4 *n* vestlus, konversatsioon. **conver'sational** 4 *a* konversatsiooniline, vestluslik

**con'vince** 10 *v t* veenma  
**cook** 5 *v t* keetma; küpsetama, toitu valmistama; *n* kokk. **cooking** 5 *n* toiduvalmistamine  
**cool** 14 *a* jahe, vilu; E *v t* jahutama  
**\*co-operative** R ['kou'ɔperətɪv] *a* koostöötav, kooperatiivne  
**\*copy** E ['kɔpi] *v t* ära kirjutama, kopeerima; E *n* koopia; eksemplar  
**cork** 3 *v t* korgiga sulgema, kinni korkima  
**corn** (vilja) tera; teravili.  
**cornfield** R *n* täiskülvatud põld  
**Cornelius** 12 ['kɔ:nɪljəs] *pr n*  
**corner** 15 *n* nurk, nurgake  
**\*cor'rect** 15 *v t* parandama, korrigeerima; 15 *a* õige, veatu  
**corres'pond** E *v i* vastama, vastav olema  
**corres'ponding** E *a* vastav  
**cor'rupt** 13 A *v* kõlbeliselt laostama, korrumppeerima; ära ostma  
**cost** 12 (cost, cost) *v i* maksma, väärt olema  
**cottage** ['kɔtɪdʒ] *n* väike (maa) maja, maatöölise majake  
**'cotton** 15 *n* puuvill; puuvillriie  
**couch** 9 A *n* kušett  
**cough** 9 A [kɔf] *n* köha; *v* köhima  
**count** *v t & i* lugema, loendama.  
**count up** 5 A üles lugema.  
**'countless** 5 *a* loendamatu, lugematu  
**'country'-side** *n* maakoht; ümbrus (maal)  
**couple** 13 ['kʌpl] *n* (tähenduselt *pl*) paar  
**courage** 2 ['kʌrɪdʒ] *n* julgus, vahvus, vaprus. **courageous** 2 ['kʌ'reɪdʒəs] *a* julge, vahva, vapper  
**\*course** 2 [kɔrs] *n* jooks, käik, kulg; 5 A suund; kurss. **in the course of** jooksul  
**courtly** 15 ['kɔrtli] *a* viisakas  
**courts of law** 15 A ['kɔrts əv lɔ:] *n pl* seadusandlik kogu  
**cover** ['kʌvə] *v t* katma; 5 A *n* kate, kaitse, vari  
**cow** [kau] *n* lehm  
**cowardice** 10 ['kəʊədɪs] *n* argus, pelgurlikkus  
**crack** 14 A *n* lõök; raksatus; raksatama *v t*  
**crane** R *n* tehnik. tõstekraana  
**crash** 4 *n* prahvatus, raksatus  
**crease** 14 ['kri:s] *n* (püks)viik  
**create** 1 ['kri:'eɪt] *v t* looma. **creator** R ['kri:'eɪtə] *n* looja. **cre'ation**

6 **A** *n* loomine. creature 12 [kriitʃə] *n* elav olend, loom, (põlgl.) elukas; inimene  
 \*credit 13 [ˈkredit] *n* usk, usaldus; krediit, võlausaldus; 7 **A** *v t* uskuma, usaldama; krediteerima (kedagi). to 'credit (to) auks olema, au tegema  
 creep 11 **A** (crept) *v* roomama; hiilima, pugema. creep out aeglaselt välja ronima  
 crept see creep  
 (the) Crimea [kraɪˈmiə] *pr n* Krimm  
 crips 11 *a* krõbe  
 \*critic 10 [ˈkriːtɪk] *n* kriitik. critical 1 *a* kriitiline. criticize 1 [ˈkritisəɪz] *v t* kritiseerima  
 crop 4 *n* põlluvili; viljasaak  
 cross 10 *v t & i* risti üle minema; ristuma. cross one's knees 11 põlve üle teise asetama  
 crowd 13 [kraʊd] *n* (tähenduselt *pl*) rahvahulk, rahvahulgad; hulk; *v i* tunglema; täis kiiluma, kokku suruma  
 cruel 8 **A** [ˈkruː(ɪ)əl] *a* julm. cruelty [ˈkruːəlti] *n* julmus  
 Crusoe E [ˈkruːsəʊ] *pr n*  
 cry (cried, cried) *v i* hüüdma; karjuma; nutma; *n* hüüd; karjatus  
 \*culture 1 [ˈkʌltʃə] *n* kultuur  
 cup *n* tass  
 cupboard E [ˈkʌbəd] *n* puhvetikapp  
 curiosity 8 **A** [ˌkjuəriˈɒsiti] *n* uudishimu. curiously 10 **A** [ˌkjuəriəsli] *adv* veidralt, ebaharilikult  
 curl 11 **A** *v t* kähardama; -uma; (juukseid) lakkima  
 'current 2 *n* vool; 7 *a* kehtiv, käibelolev; voolav, jooksev  
 curve 14 *v t & i* pöörama; pöörduma; kõverdama; kõverduma  
 custom 11 *n* komme, tava, harjumus  
 cut (cut, cut) *v t* lõikama; raiuma; kärpima; meelega mitte tundma, ignoreerima (kohtumisel). cut down 6 **A** kärpima; maha raiuma (puud). cut off ära lõikama

## D

'dairy-farming **R** *n* piimamajandus  
 damage 13 [ˈdæmɪdʒ] *n* kahju, vigastus; *v t* kahjustama, vigastama  
 damned 11 [dæmd] *a* neetud  
 damp *a* niiske. dampness 3 *n* niiskus  
 dance *v i* tantsima; *n* tants  
 danger 8 **A** [ˈdeɪndʒə] *n* (häda)oh, 'dangerous **R** *a* (häda)ohlik

dangle 11 **A** *v i* vabalt rippuma, kõl-kuma  
 dapper 11 *a* dändilikult, keigarlikult rietatud, peen, mukiitud  
 dare 10 *v t* julgema, sõandama  
 Darwin 2 [ˈdɑːrwɪn] *pr n*  
 date *n* kuupäev  
 'daylight *n* päevavalgus; koit; päevkoidust videvikuni  
 dead [ded] *a* surnud  
 deaf 8 [def] *a* tumm  
 deal<sup>1</sup> 9 **A** *n* hulk, osa, jagu. *a* great deal palju, suur hulk. *a* good deal väga  
 deal<sup>2</sup> 2 *v i* tegelema  
 dear 3 *a, n* armas, kallis. You're a dear to do it kui armas sinust.  
 dearly 9 *adv* õrnalt; väga  
 death [deθ] *n* surm  
 \*decade 15 [ˈdekəd] *n* dekaad  
 de'cay 5 *v i* laostuma, lagunema; 3 *n* laostumine, langus  
 deceive E [diˈsi:v] *v t* petma  
 decent 14 **A** [ˈdiːsnt] *a* korralik, viisakas  
 de'cide *v t* otsustama. decision [diˈsi:ʒn] *n* otsus. arrive at a decision E otsusele jõudma. decisive 15 [diˈsaiːsɪv] *a* otsustav  
 de'clare 2 *v t* deklameerima; väitma, kinnitama  
 de'cline 3 *n* langus, tagasimine, halvenemine, kahanemine; (päeva)loojak  
 \*decorate E [ˈdekəreɪt] *v t* kaunistama, dekoreerima; autasustama  
 deed *n* tegu; dokument, ürik  
 deep *a* sügav. deepen 3 **A** *v i* süvenema, sügavamaks muutuma  
 de'feat 5 *v t* (lahingus, võitluses) lööma; 14 **A** *n* lüüasaamine, kaotus  
 de'fend *v t* kaitsma. de'fence 15 *n* kaitse, kaitsmine  
 'definite 15 *a* kindel, kindlakujuline, määratud  
 de'gree 3 *n* aste, kraad; määr. Arts Degree 14 filoloogiateaduste teaduslik kraad  
 Delany 15 [diˈleɪni] *pr n*  
 \*delegate 15 [ˈdeliɡeɪt] *n* delegaat, saadik. \*dele'gation E *n* delegatsioon  
 Delia 9 [ˈdiːljə] *pr n*  
 \*delicate 9 [ˈdelɪkət] *a* delikaatne; õrn, peen; õrnatundeline; õrna tervisega, haiglane, nõrk  
 de'light 11 *v t & i* vaimustuma, rõõmustuma; vaimustama, rõõmu val-

- mistama. **de'lightful** 12 *a* vaimustav, ülitore
- deliver** 2 [di'livə] *v t* kõnet pidama
- demand** 7 A [di'mænd] *v t* nõudma; 6 A küsima, küsimust esitama; R *n* nõudmine, nõue; vajadus
- \***demobilize** E [di'r'moubilaiz] *v t* demobiliseerima
- \***de'mocracy** *n* demokraatia. 'democrat *n* demokraat. **People's Democracies** rahvademokraatia maad. 'demo'cratic *a* demokraatlik
- de'ny** R *v t* keelduma, ära ütleva; eitada
- de'part** 13 A *v i* ära sõitma, lahkuma
- de'partment 'store** 10 A *n* universaalmagasin
- de'pend (on)** 5 A *v i* sõltuma; usaldama. **de'pendent** R *a* sõltuv
- de'piction** 11 *n* kujutus, kirjeldus
- \***depot** 9 A [d'epou] *n* raudt. depoo
- \***depression** 11 A [di'preʃn] *n* depressioon; puudus, majanduslik surutis
- depth** 7 *n* sügavus; sügavik
- \***deputy** E *n* deputaat, delegaat, esindaja
- derivative** E [di'rivətiv] *a* tuletatud, tuletatav
- '**derrick** R *n* derrikkraana (teatavat tüüpi laadimiskraana)
- des'cend** *v i* alla laskuma, alla tulema või minema
- de'scribe** 3 *v t* kirjeldama, kujutama.
- de'scription** 6 *n* kirjeldus
- '**desert** [d'ezət] E *n* kõrb
- de'sire** 15 *n* soov, iha; 10 *v t* soovima, ihaldama
- desolate** 3 [d'esolɪt] *a* mahajäetud, tühi, elaniketa
- desperate** E [d'espərit] *a* meeletu, lootusetu
- de'spise** 5 *v t* põlgama
- de'spite** 2 *prp* hoolimata, vaatamata, kiuste
- des'troy** 2 *v t* purustama; hävitama. *be destroyed* hukkuma
- des'truction** 13 *n* purustamine; hävitamine; hukkumine
- \***detail** 6 *n* üksikasi, detail. **in detail** üksikasjaliselt. **detailed** 1 *a* üksikasjaline, detailne
- de,termi'nation** 2 *n* otsustamisvõime
- de'test** 12 A *v t* põlgama, vihkama
- de'vas'tation** R *n* laastamine
- develop** 1 [di'veləp] *v t & i* arendama, arenema. **de'velopment** 1 *n* arenemine, areng
- de'vice** E *n* plaan; leiutus
- devil** 13 [d'evl] *n* kurat
- de'vote** R *v t* pühendama. **devotee** 2 [d'evou'ti:] *n* oma ala entusiast
- \***dialectic** R [d'iaɪ'lɛktik] *n* dialektika
- \***dialogue** 11 [d'iaɪlɔg] *n* dialoog
- die** *v i* surema
- Dieppe** 5 A [di'ep] *pr n*
- diesel engine** R [d'izəl] *n* diiselmootor
- differ** R *v i* erineva, lahku minema.
- '**difference** 6 *n* erinevus. **make no difference** asja mitte muutma, mitte midagi tähendama
- '**diferent** *a* erinev (*pluuraliga*); erine. isesugune
- '**difficult** *a* raske. **difficulty** 6 *n* raskus
- dig** 3 (**dug, dug**) *v t* kaevama; 7 A *n* tõuge. **dig up** 3 välja kaevama; 8 A välja maksma
- '**dim-lighted** 8 A hämaralt valgustatud
- dine** R *v t* lõunastama
- \***diploma** 14 [di'ploumə] *n* diplom
- di'rect** 10 A *v t* juhtima, suunama; *a* sirge, otsejooneline. **di'rection** 10 *n* suund, siht. **directly** 14 A *adv* otsejoones, otse
- dirty** *a* määrunud, must
- disappear** E [d'isə'piə] *v i* kaduma
- disap'point** 12 A *v t* pettuma
- disaster** R [d'izə'stə] *n* õnnetus
- discourager** 7 A [dis'kʌrɪdʒə] *n* arakstegija, heidutaja
- dis'cover** E [dis'kʌvə] *v t* avastama; teatavaks tegema
- \***dis'cuss** 9 *v t* mõtteid vahetama, arutama, vaidlema, diskuteerima
- disease** 12 [di'zi:z] *n* haigus
- dis'junctive** E *a* lahutav; disjunktiivne, eraldav
- dis'like** *v t* mitte sallima, vastumeelsust tundma; 8 *n* vastumeelsus, mittedallimine
- dis'sent** 8 *n* mittenõustumine, teisitimõtlemine
- '**dissipate** R *v t & i* haju(ta)ma, laiali pillama
- '**distance** 12 *n* kaugus, vahemaa, distantants; **distant** 12 *a* kauge, eemalolev; eemalehoiduv, külm
- dis'tinction** E *n* eristamine, eraldamine, vahetegemine
- dis'tribute** E *v t* jaotama, välja jagama
- '**district** 14 *n* rajoon, piirkond
- dis'turb** 10 *v t* rahutuks tegema, erutada. **dis'turber** 9 *n* häirija, segaja, rahurikkuja
- di'vide** *v t* jagama

**do** [du:] (**did, done**) *v t* tegema, täide viima; *abiverb*; *rõhutamisverb*.  
**do good** kasu tooma, aitama. **do harm** kahju, haiget tegema. **do without** ilma (milletagi) läbi ajama. **it will do** 14 *A* sellest piisab  
 \***dock** *R n* dokk, sadamasild  
 \***doctrine** 1 ['dɒktrɪn] *n* õpetus, doktriin  
 \***document** 13 *A n* dokument; tõend  
 \***dominate** 14 *A v t & i* valitsema, valitsusele alistama, domineerima.  
 \***domination** 12 *n* domineerimine, valitsemine  
**door** [dɔ:] *n* uks. **doorknob** 8 *A* ['dɔrnɒb] *n* ümmargune ukse käepide. **doorstep** *R n* ukse (künnis), lävi. **doorway** *R n* ukseava; portaal  
**doubt** *E* [daʊt] *v i* kahtlema, ebakindel olema; *n* kahtlus. **doubtful** 14 *a* kahtlane, kahtlev, ebakindel  
 \***downstairs** 9 *A adv* alumisel(e) korral(e), all(a)  
**dozen** 7 ['dɒzn] *n* tosin. **half-dozen** pool tosinat  
**drab** 3 *a* tuhmpruun või kollakashall; igav, üksluine  
**drag** *R v t & i* tassima, vedama, lohistama; lohisema  
 \***drama** 11 ['dræmə] *n* draama  
 \***draughts** 13 ['draʊfts] *n pl* kabe  
**draw** (**drew, drawn**) *v t* tõmbama, vedama; joonistama. **draw attention** *R* tähelepanu tõmbama. **draw (books from a library)** 6 *A* võtma. **draw a conclusion** 1 järeldust tegema. **draw forth** 9 *A* välja tõmbama. **draw up (chair)** 8 lähemale tõmbama  
**drawing** *E n* joonistamine; joonis  
 \***drawing-room** 9 *A n* võõrastetuba, saal  
**drawl** 11 *v i* sõnu venitama, venivalt rääkima  
**dreadful** *E* ['dredfʊl] *a* hirmus, kohutav, kole  
**dream** *n* uni; unistus, unelm; *v i* kujutlema; unes nägema; unistama  
**Dreiser, Theodore** 10 ['draɪzə, 'θiəɪdɔ:] *pr n*  
**drink** (**drank, drunk**) *v t* jooma; *E n* jook; sõõm; klaas (vett). **have a drink** jooma. **take a drink** jooma  
**drive** [draɪv] (**drove, driven**) *v t & i* ajama; juhtima (sõidukit); sõitma; kihutama, sundima; *E* viima; sõitma (tõllas jne.); *n* sõitmine, kihutamine, jalutussõit (tõllas, autos); *R* tagajamine. **drive away** ära sõitma;

lahkuma. **drive off** *R* välja ajama; laiali ajama, hajutama. **drive on** *E* edasi sõitma. **war drive** *R* relvastuse võidujooks  
**drop** *v t & i* pillama, kukkuda laskema; kukkuma, langema; tilkuma  
**drug store** 9 *A n* ameer. apteek  
**drunken** 6 *a* joobnud  
**dry** *a* kuiv; *E v t & i* kuivatama, kuivama  
**due** 7 *A a* võlgnev  
**dug** *see dig*  
**Duke of Bridgewater** *R pr n* Bridgewater'i hertsog  
**dull** 5 *a* tuhm; tuim; igav; loid  
**dump** 14 *v t* maha viskama  
**Durbeyfield** 3 ['dɜ:bɪfi:ld] *pr n*  
**during** ['dʒuərɪŋ] *prp* kestel, vältel; ajal; jooksul. NOTE: **during** vastab küsimusele *when* — millal?; **for** vastab küsimusele *how long?* — kui kaua?  
**dust** 14 *n* tolmu. **dusty** 4 *a* tolmune  
**duty** *n* kohus, kohustus  
**dwell** 2 *v i* (üksikasjaliselt) mingi aine juures peatuma

## E

**each pron** igaüks  
**eagerly** 12 *A adv* agaralt, energiliselt  
**ear** [iə] *n* kõrv; 3 *A* viljapea  
**early** ['ɜ:li] *adv* vara; *a* varajane  
**earn** 3 *v t* teenima. **earnings** 9 *A n pl* töötasu  
**earth** [ɜ:θ] *n* maa; maakera  
**east** *n* ida. **eastern** *R a* idapoolne, ida-  
**easy** *a* kerge; lihtne; mugav, muretu  
**eat** (**ate, eaten**) *v t* sööma; **eat off** 3 ära sööma  
**echo** 11 ['ekəʊ] *v t* vastukajana kor-dama; (vastu) kajama  
 \***eco'nomical** ökonoomiline. \***eco'nomist** *R n* ökonomist. \***eco'nomy** 1 *n* ökonoomia  
**Eden, Martin** 6 [i:dn] *pr n*  
**editor** 7 ['edi:tə] *n* redaktor, toimetaja  
**educate** 6 ['edʒukeɪt] *v t* kasvatama, õpetama, haridust andma. **educated** *a* haritud. **edu'cation** *n* haridus, kasvatus  
 \***effect** 12 *A n* efekt, mõju  
 \***effort** 9 *n* (jõu)pingutus  
**e. g.** ['i:dzɪ] (*lad. exempli gratia*) näiteks (*vastab ingl. for example, for instance*)  
**egg** 13 *n* muna. **'eggshell** 15 *A n* munakoor  
**eh!** 13 [eɪ] *int* noh!, eks ole! (*väljendab küsimust, imestust*)

*either* ['aiðə] *pron* üks kahest, üks või teine, ükskõik kumb, mõlemad, kumbki; *adv* samuti, ka (eitava lausega koos) *either ... or* *cj* kas ... või

*elbow* 11 ['elbou] *n* küünarnukk

*elder* *a* vanem (ealt, ühe perekonna liikmeist; teenistusastmelt). *eldest* *a* vanim

*e'lect* 15 *v t* (välja) valima; hääletuse teel valima. *e'lection* *E n* valimised. *e,lectio'neer* 13 *A v i* valimis-eelset kihutustööd tegema, agiteerima

\**e'lectrical* *R a* elektri-, elekter-

\**elegance* 11 ['elīgəns] *elegants*, peenus. *'elegant* 11 *a* elegantne, peen

*'elevated* *E a* ülendatud\* (meeleolu kohta); ülev

*'eligible* 8 *A a* sobiv, kõlbulik

*e,limi'nation* 15 *n* hävitamine; kõrvaldamine, eemaldamine

\**e'l'iptical* *E a* elliptiline ellipsi-taoline

*else* *adv* ehk, muidu, või. *'elsewhere* 5 *adv* kuskil mujal

*embarrass* 15 *A* [im'bærəs] *v t* kimbatusse panema, piinlikkust valmistama, hämmeldama, segadusse viima

*e'merge* 11 *v i* nähtavale tulema, ilmuma

*'eminent* 2 *a* väljapaistev, silmapaistev

\**emphasis* *E* [em'fəsis] *emfaas*, väljendusrikkus, (tunde) rõhk. *empha-size* *R* [em'fəsaiz] *v t* alla kriipsutama, erilist tähtsust andma. \**emphatic* *E* [im'fætik] *a* emfaatiline, tunderõhuline; toonitatud, allakriiputatud

*em'ploy* 10 *v t* tööle rakendama, tööd andma; (millegagi) ametis olema, tegelema. *em'ployer* 3 *n* palkaja, tööandja. *em'ployment* *n* teenistus, töö. *employee* 9 [em'plɔi'i] *n* ametnik; teenistuja, tööline

*'empty* *a* tühi

*en'able* 6 *v t* võimalust või õigust andma (midagi teha), võimaldama; aitama

*encourage* 10 [in'kʌrɪdʒ] *v t* julgustama

*end* *n* lõpp; *v t* & *i* lõppema, lõpetama. *put an end to* *R* lõppu tegema

\**'energy* 15 *n* jõud, energia. \**ener'getic* 13 *a* energiline

*en'gage* *R v t* palkama, teenistusse võtma. *en'gaged* 8 *a* kihlatud; töös

kinni, hõivatud. *en'gagement* 8 *n* kihlus

*engine* 15 [en'dʒɪn] *n* masin; vedur, lokomotiiv. \**engi'neer* 12 *n* insener. *'engi'neering* 'works *R n* masinaehitustehas

*en'joy* 12 *A v t* naufima, lõbu tundma

*e'normous* *R a* määratu suur, tohutu

*enough* [i'nʌf] *a* küllalt; *adv* küllalt, küllaltki, küll; *n* küllaldane hulk

*ensure* *E* [in'sʊə] *v t* kindlustama, tagama

*'enter* *v i* sisenema. *'entrance* 10 *n* sissekäik, uks

*'enter'tainment* 11 *n* lõbustus, meelelahutus; külaliste vastuvõtt, võõrustamine

\**enthusiasm* 12 [in'θʊzjəzɪəm] *n* vaimustus, entusiasm. *en,thusi'astic* 9 *A a* vaimustatud, entusiastlik

*en'tirely* 9 *A adv* täiesti, lõplikult

*envelope* *E* [en'vɪləʊp] *n* ümbrik

*'envy* *E n* kadedus. *'envious* *a* kade. *get envious* kadedaks muutuma

\**episode* 13 *A* [epi'soʊd] *n* episood

\**epithet* *E* [epi'θet] *n* epiteet

*equal* 6 [i'kwəl] *a* võrdne, ühetao-line. *equality* *R* [i'kwɒləti] *n* võrdsus, ühetalolus

\**e'quip* *R v t* hädavajalikuga varustama, ekipeerima

*e'quipment* *R n* varustus, sõdurivarustus; sisseseade

\**equivalent* *E* [i'kwɪvələnt] *n* ekvivalent, samaväärne asi

*'errand* 10 *n* ülesandekäik; ülesanne. *on an errand* ülesandekäigul

*es'cape* 13 *v i* pääsema, vabanema; (hädaohtu) vältima

*especially* *R* [i'speʃəli] *adv* eriti, ülilvaga

\**essential* 13 *A* [i'sensʃl] *a* oluline, olulise tähtsusega; hädavajalik

*establish* 2 [is'tæblɪʃ] *v t* rajama, asutama; kinnitama, maksuma panema

*estuary* *R* [est'juəri] *n* meresäär

*etc.* [it'setərə] (*lad. et cetera*) jne. (*vastab ingl. and so on*)

\**etheral* 8 *A* [i'θiəriəl] *a* eeterlik, kerge, õhuline

*Europe* ['juərəʊp] *pr n* Euroopa. *European* [juərə'pi:ən] *a* euroopa

*even* [i'rvn] *adv* isegi. *even though* 1 olgugi; vaatamata sellele, et

*e'vent* 4 *n* sündmus, juhtum

*ever* ['evə] *adv* kunagi, iganes; alati, ikka, üha. *for ever* alatiseks

'evidence 5 *n* tõendus, tõend; tunnistus  
 e'viction 12 *n* väljatõstmine, (rentniku) kohalt äraajamine  
 e'xact 1 *a* täpne. e'xactly 4 *adv* täpselt  
 \*examine 10 [ig'zæmin] *v t* vaatlema, silmitsema; eksamineerima  
 example [ig'zæmpl] *n* näide. for example 2 näiteks  
 excellent 13 A [ˈeksələnt] *a* suurepärane, erakordselt hea  
 ex'cept *prp* välja arvatud, peale.  
 ex'ception 10 A *n* erand. ex'ceptional 10 A *a* erandlik, ebatavaline  
 ex'change R *n* vahetamine, vahetus; vekslia- ja börsitehing  
 ex'cite *v t* erutada, ärritada. ex'cited 9 *a* erutatud, ärritatud. ex'cite-ment 5 *n* ärritus, ärevus, erutus  
 ex'claim 10 A *v i* hüüdma, hüüatama. ,excla'mation E *n* hüüe, hüüatus  
 \*excursion 5 A [iˌks'kɜːʃn] *n* ekskursioon. ex'cursionist E *n* ekskursant  
 ex'cuse 4 *v t* vabandama  
 e'exemplify R *v t* näidet tooma, näiteks olema  
 exist 3 [ig'zɪst] *v i* eksisteerima, olemas olema, elama  
 ex'pect 10 *v t* ootama, lootma; arvama, mõtlema. ex'pectancy 8 A *n* ootus, lootus, väljavaade. ,expec'tation R *n* ootus, lootus; väljavaade  
 ex'pense 6 A *n* kulutus, kulu. ex'pensive E *a* kulukas, kallihinnaline  
 experience R [iˌks'piəriəns] *n* kogemus. ex'perienced 10 A *a* kogenud  
 \*experiment 6 A *n* katse, eksperiment  
 \*expert 1 *n* spetsialist; ekspert, asjatundja  
 ex'plain *v t* seletama. ,expla'nation *n* seletus. ex'planatory *a* seletav, selgitav  
 \*ex'plosion 5 A [iˌks'plouʒn] *n* plahvatus  
 \*export R *n* eksport, väljavedu  
 ex'pose R *v t* paljastama; selgitama.  
 exposure 12 [iˌks'pouʒə] *n* paljastamine  
 ex'press 15 *v t* väljendama. expres'sion [iˌks'prəʃn] *n* väljendamine; väljendus  
 ex'tend 8 *v t* laiendada, avardama; välja sirutama, ulatama

\*extract 1 [ˈɛkstrækt] *n* väljavõte, katkend (teosest)  
 ex'tremely 6 *adv* äärmiselt, (üli)väga; kõnek. väga  
 eye [ai] *n* silm; pilk; vaade; *v t* silmitsema, teravalt vaatlema  
 'eye-glass 11 *n* siin: monokkel  
 'eyelid 11 A *n* silmalauk

## F

\*face *n* nägu; 15 *v t* näoga vastu seisma, otse vastu tulema. have the face 10 julgema, sõandama  
 \*factor 15 *n* faktor, tegur  
 fade 11 *v i* luituma, tuhmuma; närbuma  
 fail E *v i* puudu jääma, mitte piisama; ebaõnnestuma; maksujõuetuks jääma, pankrotti minema; (eksamil) läbi kukkuma. failure R [ˈfeɪljə] *n* ebaõnnestumine, nurjumine, (millegi) puudumine  
 faint<sup>1</sup> 8 *a* nõrk; arg; kahvatu, tuhm  
 faint<sup>2</sup> R *v i* nõrkema, minestusse langema  
 fair *a* õiglane, aus. fairly *adv* õiglaselt, ausalt  
 faith R [feɪθ] *n* usk  
 fall (fell, fallen) *v i* langema, kukkuma. fall asleep magama jääma, uinuma. fall down maha langema. fall ill haigestuma. fall in love armuma  
 fallow 3 [ˈfæləu] *a* kesa; sööt  
 fame 6 *n* kuulsus. famous 6 *a* kuulus  
 fancy 4 *v t* & *i* kujutlema, ette kujutama; *a* kummaline, kentsakas  
 \*fantasy 5 [ˈfæntəsi] *n* fantaasia, kujutlusvõime; illusioon  
 fan'tastic 13 A *a* fantastiline, kummaline, veider  
 far (farther, farthest *või* further, furthest) *a* kauge, eemalolev; *adv* kaugele(e); palju. far away, far off *adv* kaugel(e), eemal  
 \*farm *n* farm, talu. 'farmhouse 3 *n* talumaja. farmer 3 *n* farmer, talunik.  
 'farmstead 14 [ˈfɑːmsted] *n* talukoht  
 farther [ˈfɑːðə] *a, adv* see far  
 fast *a* kiire, nõbe; kindel, tugev; *adv* kiiresti, nobedasti; kindlasti, tugevasti, kõvasti  
 Fast, Howard 15 [ˈfɑːst, hɑuəd] *pr n*  
 fat 3 A *a* paks, lihav  
 fate 3 *n* saatus  
 fault E [fɔːlt] *n* puudus, viga; süü. be at fault süüdi olema

**favourite** 5 [*'feivərɪt*] *a* lemmik-  
**fear** [*fiə*] *v i* kartma; *n* hirm, kartus.  
**fearful** *E a* hirmus, kohutav. **for fear**  
**(that)** *E* hirmu tõttu; kartes, et  
**feast** 11 *n* pidusööming, pidustus  
**feat** 9 *n* kangelastegu  
**fee** 9 *n* honorar, kooli- või eksami-  
 raha  
**feeble** 14 *A n* nõrk, jõuetu  
**feed** (**fed, fed**) *v t & i* toitma, sööt-  
 ma, (loomi) karjatama; 11 *n* toit,  
 toitmine, söök, söömine  
**feel** 13 (**felt, felt**) *v t & i* (ennast)  
 tundma; katsuma, puudutama; tund-  
 ma; 11 *n* tunne, tundmus. **feeling** 6  
*n* tunne, tundmus  
**fellow** 4 [*'feləu*] *n* kaaslane, seltsi-  
 line; vennas  
**female** 3 [*'fi:meɪl*] *a* nais-  
**fence** *E n* tara, aed, hekk. **fence off**  
 2 *v i* taraga, müüriaga ümbritsema,  
 eraldama. **fence-post** 14 *n* tarapost,  
 aiapost  
**ferry** 8 *A n* parv, üleveopaat  
**fetter** 2 *n* köidik, ahel, kammits  
**\*fibre** *R* [*'faɪbə*] *n* kiud, kude, fiiber  
**\*fiction** 6 *n* fiktsioon, väljamõeldis;  
 ilukirjandus  
**field-hand** 15 [*'fi:ldhænd*] *n* põllutöö-  
 line  
**fierce** 7 [*fiəs*] *a* metsik, äge, raevune  
**fight** (**fought, fought**) *v t & i* võit-  
 lema, sõdima, lahingut lööma; *n*  
 lahing, võitlus. **fighter** *n* võitleja,  
 sõjamees  
**figure** [*'figə*] *n* number; figuur, kuju,  
 kujund, joonis  
**fill** *v t* täitma. **fill in** *E* täitma (tühje  
 kohti blanketil)  
**\*fillet of 'beef** 11 [*'fɪlɪt*] *n* looma-  
 lihast filee  
**final** *E a* lõplik, lõpu-, lõpp-. **finally**  
 4 *adv* lõpuks  
**find** (**found, found**) *v t* leidma; välja  
 otsima, avastama. **find oneself** en-  
 nast leidma, osutama. **find out** leid-  
 ma, avastama  
**fine** *a* ilus, selge; peen, peenike  
**fire** *n* tuli; leek; tulekahju; lõke; *v i*  
 tulistama; 9 *A* kütma  
**'fireplace** 13 *n* kamin  
**\*firm<sup>1</sup>** 10 *n* firma  
**firm<sup>2</sup>** 1 *a* kindel, püsiv, vankumatu  
**fish** *n* (*pl* fish) kala; *v t* kalu püüd-  
 ma. **fishmonger** 11 [*'fɪʃmɒŋə*] *n*  
 kalakaupmees. **fishy** 4 *a* kalataoline;  
*kõnek.* kahtlane; hirmuäratav  
**fist** 14 *A n* rusikas  
**fit<sup>1</sup>** *R v t* varustama (millegagi)

**fit<sup>2</sup>** 13 *n* (haigus)hoog, sөөst  
**fit<sup>3</sup>** 8 *A a* sobiv, kõlbulik; 15 *v t*  
 sobima, kõlbulik olema  
**fix** 4 *v t* kinnitama; kinnistama; suu-  
 nama, (pilku) kinnitama; 10 *A*  
 otsustama  
**flat<sup>1</sup>** *R a* tasane, lame, lausik  
**flat<sup>2</sup>** 9 *n* korter  
**flatter** 12 *v i* meelitama  
**fleet** *R n* laevastik  
**Flintcomb-Ash** 3 [*'flɪntkəm'æʃ*] *pr n*  
**floor** 10 [*flə:*] *n* põrand; korrus  
**flow** 9 [*fləu*] *v t* voolama; 11 *n* vool;  
 ülevoolavus  
**flutter** 11 *A v i* lehvi(ta)ma; lipenda-  
 ma; pilkuma (silmalaugude kohta)  
**fly** (**flew, flown**) *v i* lendama; sөөst-  
 ma, tormama  
**fog** *E n* udu  
**fold** 15 [*'fəuld*] *v t* kokku murdma,  
 voltima  
**folk** 15 [*'fəuk*] *arh.* rahvas; *pl* inime-  
 sed  
**follow** [*f'ələu*] *v t & i* järgnema, jä-  
 litama, jälgima  
**fond** *a* õrn, armastav, hell. **be fond**  
**of** (kedagi või midagi) armastama  
**food** *n* toit. **'foot-giving** 14 *A a* siin  
 viljakas, viljarikas  
**fool** 11 *A n* rumal, loll. **foolish** 10 *a*  
 rumal  
**foot** *n* (*pl* feet) jalg; labajalg. **'foot-**  
**hills** *R n pl* eelmäed. **foothold** 14 *A*  
 [*'fʊthəuld*] *n* jalgealune. **'footstep**  
*E n* samm; jalajalg  
**for** *prp* jaoks, heaks; asemel, eest;  
 pärast, tõttu; poolt; järele; suunas;  
 kestel; *cj* sest, sest et, kuna  
**for'bid** 8 (**for'bade, for'bidden**) *v t*  
 keelama  
**force** 2 *n* jõud; 6 *v t* sundima (mi-  
 dagi tegema). **armed forces** *R* rel-  
 vastatud jõud  
**foreign** *R* [*'fɔ:rin*] *a* välismaine  
**foreman** 10 *A n* vanem tööline, esi-  
 tööline  
**forest** [*'fɔ:rist*] *n* mets  
**forget** [*fə'get*] (**forgot, forgotten**) *v i*  
 unustama  
**forgive** 12 [*fə'gɪv*] (**for'gave, for'given**)  
*v t* andestama  
**\*form** *v t* moodustama, kujundama;  
 ehitama, koostama; formeerima; *n*  
 vorm, kuju; piirjoon; (inimese) fi-  
 guur; 5 pink  
**\*formal** 13 *a* formaalne, tseremo-  
 niaalne; ofitsiaalne. **\*for'mality** 10 *A*  
*n* formaalsus  
**former** 8 *a* endine, eelmine

**\*formulate** 15 [ˈfɔ:mjuːleɪt] *v t* formuleerima, täpselt sõnastama  
**fortune** 11 [ˈfɔ:tʃən] *n* varandus; õnn, edu  
**fortunate** R [ˈfɔ:tʃənɪt] *a* õnnelik, edukas  
**forward(s)** 10 [ˈfɔ:wəd(z)] *adv* edasi  
**fought** [ˈfɔ:t] *see* fight  
**\*found'ation** 1 *n* alus, põhi(alus), vundament  
**foundry** R *n* valukoda, valutehas  
**frame** R *n* siin kangasteljed  
**France** 5 A *pr n* Prantsusmaa  
**free** *a* vaba; *v t & i* vabastama.  
**freedom** *n* vabadus. **get free** vabaks saama, vabanema  
**freight** 9 A [freɪt] *n* koorem, laadung, last. 'freight 'depot [ˈdeɪpəʊ] *n* kaubajaam  
**French** 5 A *a* prantsuse; prantsuse keel; *n pl* prantslased  
**fresh** 14 *a* värske  
**friend** [frɛnd] *n* sõber, sõbratar; selt-simees. **friendly** *a* sõbralikult.  
**friendship** *n* sõprus  
**fright** 15 A *n* hirm, kohkumine.  
**frighten** *v t* hirmutama, kohutama.  
**frightened** *a* hirmunud, kohkunud.  
**frightful** 11 A *a* kohutav, hirmus  
**front** [frʌnt] *n* front; rinne; (millegi) esikülge; *a* esikülgne, esi-, ees-  
**frontier** 15 [ˈfrʌntjə] *n* (riigi)piir  
**frost** 3 *n* külm; pakane. **frosty** 3 *a* külm, jääne  
**frozen** 3 *a* külmunud  
**frustrate** R [frʌs'treɪt] *v t* (plaani) nurja ajama; tühistama  
**fry** 11 *v t* praadima  
**ful'fil** R *v t* täitma, täide saatma, teostama  
**full** [fʊl] *a* täis, täidetud. **fully** 1 *adv* täiesti, täielikult, täitsa  
**fun** 12 *n* nali, lõbu. **make fun of** 12 (kellegi üle) nalja heitma  
**function** E [ˈfʌŋkʃən] *n* funktsioon  
**\*fund** R *n* põhikapital, põhivara, tagavara, fond  
**funnel** R *n* (aurulaeva)korsten. **green funnelled** *a* roheliste korstnatega (aurulaeva kohta)  
**funny** 9 A *a* naljakas, veider, imelik  
**fur** E *n* karusnahk  
**Furness** R [ˈfɜ:mɪs] *pr n* (linn Lancashire krahvkonnas)  
**furnace** R *n* kõrgahi  
**furniture** R [ˈfɜ:nɪtʃə] *n* mööbel  
**further** [ˈfɜ:ðə] *a* edasine; 6 *adv* edasi, pikemalt, kauem, lisaks, rohkem.  
**furthermore** R peale selle

## G

**gain** *n* kasu, võit, paremus; kasu, tulu; 6 *v t* saavutama, võitma, saama  
**gait** 11 *n* kõnnak  
**Galileo** 2 [gæliˈli:ou] *pr n*  
**Galsworthy** 11 [ˌgɔ:lzwɔ:ði] *pr n*  
**game** 5 A *n* mäng. **make game of** 13 *a* narrima, välja naerma, naeruvääristama  
**gantry** R *n* raam, lava, poodium; tõstekraana alus  
**'gas-stove** E *n* gaasiahhi  
**gate** 12 *n* värav  
**gather** 9 [ˈgæðə] *v t* korjama; kogunema  
**gay** *a* rõõmus, **gaily** *adv* rõõmsalt, lõbusalt  
**gaze** 10 *v i* üksisilmi vaatama  
**\*general** [ˈdʒenərəl] *a* üldine, üldiselt levinenud; harilik, tavaline; pea-; 9 *n* kindral. **generally** *adv* üldiselt, tavaliselt  
**gene'ration** 11 *n* sugupõlv, generatsioon  
**generous** R [ˈdʒenərəs] *a* suuremeelne, helde  
**\*genius** 1 [ˈdʒɪnjəs] *n* geenius  
**gentle** 15 *a* õrn, leebe, vaikne  
**gentleman** 4 [ˈdʒentlmən] *n* (*pl gentlemen*) džentlmen, härra  
**\*geography** E [ˈdʒɪˈɒgrəfi] *n* geograafia. **\*geographical** 5 A *a* geograafiline  
**\*geometry** E [dʒɪˈɒmɪtri] *n* geomeetria  
**George** [dʒɔ:ɪdʒ] *pr n*  
**Germany** [ˈdʒɔ:ɪməni] *pr n* Saksa-maa  
**Gertrude** 6 A [ˈgɜ:trʊd] *pr n*  
**\*gerund** E [ˈdʒerənd] *n* gerundium  
**gesture** 14 A [ˈdʒestʃə] *n* žest  
**get** [get] (**got, got**) *v t & i* saama, hankima, muretsema; saavutama; tooma; võitma, kindlustama; muutama; laskma (midagi teha), panema tegema. **get about** 13 A levinema (kuulduse kohta). **get at** E kätte saama; helistama (telefoniga). **get away** ära minema, minema pääsema. **get back** tagasi pöörduma. **get dark** E pimenema. **get down** alla laskuma. **get free** vabanema; vabastama. **get (a) hold of** E kinni haarama. **get in (into)** sisse minema; sisse ronima. **get off** ära minema; ära võtma. **get on** 3 A elama; edasi jõudma, edusamme tegema. **get out** esile tooma, väljendama; välja valima. **get round** E petma (keda-

- gi); tervenema. **get on the tram** E trammile istuma. **get tired** väsima. **get up** üles tõusma; üles minema; üles ronima. **get used** 3 harjuma
- ghost** 11 [gəʊst] *n* vaim, viirastus, (millegi) jälg, vari
- giant** 15 A [ˈdʒaɪənt] *n* hiiglane, gigant; 10 *a* hiiglaslik, hiigel-, hiigla-, gigantne
- Gideon** 15 [ˈɡiðiən] *pr n*
- gifted** 15 [ˈɡɪftɪd] *a* andekas
- giggle** 14 [ˈɡɪɡl] *v i* itsitama, (naeru) kihistama; *n* itsitus (naeru-) kihin
- Gilbert** 11 [ˈɡɪlbət] *pr n*
- give** [ɡɪv] (**gave, given**) *v t* andma. **give away** ära andma. **give back** tagasi andma, tagastama. **give in** 14 A järele andma. **give oneself up** end millelegi pühendama. **give up** loobuma, loovutama, millestki ära ütlema
- glad** *a* rõõmus, rahul, õnnelik
- glance** 8 [ɡlɑːns] *v i* põgusalt, kiirelt vaatama; pilku heitma; *n* pilk; põgus vaade
- Glasgow** R [ˈɡlɑːsgəʊ] *pr n* (linn *Sotimaal*)
- glass** *n* klaas; (akna)klaas. **'glass-case** 4 *n* vitriin, klaaskast. **'glass-works** R *n* klaasivabrik
- globe** 5 *n* gloobus
- gloom** *n* süngus, nukrus. **gloomy** 3 A *a* sünge, nukker, kurb
- glorious** 5 A *a* kuulus; suurepärane, tore. **glory** 6 *n* kuulsus
- glove** 3 A [ɡlɒv] *n* sõrmkinnas
- gnaw** 7 [nɔː] *v t* närima (*ka pittlikult*)
- go (went, gone)** *v i* minema, käima; muutuma; mööduma. **go and see someone** kedagi vaatama minema, külastama. **go away** ära minema, ära sõitma. **go back** tagasi pöörduma. **go down** 14 A alla jääma, alistuma; alla laskuma. **go for a walk** jalutama minema. **go in** sisse minema. **go off** ära minema. **go on** jätkama; jätkuma, kestma. **go out** välja minema; kustuma (valguse kohta). **go to bed** magama heitma. **go up** juurde minema; üles minema. **go without** ilma milletagi läbi ajama
- goal** 10 [ɡəʊl] *n* siht; eesmärk; sihtkoht
- God** 12 *n* jumal. **God-fearing** 15 A *a* jumalakartlik
- gold-miner** 6 *n* kullakaevaja
- good**<sup>1</sup> [ɡʊd] (**better, best**) *a* hea, tubli, kiiduväärne, heasüdamlik, sobiv, kõlblik; **rõhutab järgneva omadussõna tähendust.** **a good deal** väga palju. **as good as** niisama hästi kui, peaaegu
- good**<sup>2</sup> [ɡʊd] *n* hüve, hüvang, heaolu; kasu. **do one good** aitama, kasu tooma
- 'good-looking** 14 *a* ilus, hea välimusega
- goodness** *n* headus
- good-sized** 4 *a* suuremõõduline; üsna suur
- goods** R *n pl* kaup, kaubad. **dry goods** 10 *n* ameer. tekstiilikaubad; pudukaubad
- governor** E [ˈɡʌvənə] *n* valitseja
- government** 2 [ˈɡʌvənmənt] *n* valitsus
- graciously** R [ˈɡreɪʃəsli] *a* heasoovlikult, lahelt
- \*gra'dation** 6 *n* gradatsioon, järkjärgulisus
- 'gradual** 11 A *a* järkjärguline
- graduate** E [ˈɡrædʒueɪt] *v* õppeastust lõpetama
- grain** E *n* viljatera; teravili
- grand** 6 A [ɡrænd] *a* grandioosne; suur, tore, suurejooneline
- \*granite** R [ˈɡræniɪt] *n* graniit
- grant** 14 [ɡrɑːnt] *n* toetus, stipendium; dotatsioon
- grasp** 10 A [ɡrɑːsp] *v t* haarama
- grass** *n* rohi; muru; heina- või karjamaa. **grass hut** E *n* rohust onn
- great** [ɡreɪt] *a* suur, silmapaistev, tähtis. **a great deal** palju. **a great many** palju, suur hulk
- Great Britain** *pr n* Suurbritannia
- greatly** 13 [ˈɡreɪtli] *adv* väga; tugevasti; suurel määral
- greet** *v t* tervitama. **greeting** 10 *n* tervitus
- grew** *see* grow
- grimly** 14 *adv* karmilt; kibedalt; rõõmutult
- grin** 14 *v i* irvitama
- grip** 14 A *v t* haarama, kõvasti kinni hoidma
- groan** 8 A *v i* oigama, ägama
- ground** *n* maa, maapind
- \*group** [ˈɡrup] *n* grupp
- grow** [ɡrəʊ] (**grew, grown**) *v t & i* kasvama, muutuma. **grow up** üles (suureks) kasvama
- gruel** E [ˈɡruːl] *n* puder
- guard** 6 A [ɡɑːd] *v t* valvama, kaitsma

guess 4 [ges] *v t* ära arvama, oletama, mõistatama; 8 *ameer.* arvama, uskuma, mõtlema  
guidance 6 ['gaidəns] *n* juhtimine  
guilty E ['gilti] *a* süüdi olev (milleski)  
gun 15 *A n* suurtükk, kahur; tulirelv; püss

## H

habit 3 *A* ['hæbit] *n* harjumus  
Haffigan 12 ['hæfigən] *pr n*  
hair *n* juuksed; (loomaa) karvad  
half [ha:f] (*mitmus* halves) *n* pool; *adv* pooleldi, poolenisti, pool-, peaaegu. 'half-caste 14 [-kəst] *n* segavereline (inimene). 'half-pint 3 *A* poolepine (pudel) (*pint*=<sup>1</sup>/<sub>8</sub> gallonit=0,568 l)  
\*hallo! 12 *A* [hə'lou] *int* hallo! (hüüe, tervitus)  
hammering 15 *a* taguv, vasardav; *n* vasardamine, tagumine  
hand *n* (laba)käsi; *R* tööline; 15 *v t* kätte andma, ulatama. on the one hand *E* ühelt poolt. on the other hand *E* teiselt poolt. give a hand 10 *aitama*  
handle 3 *n* käepide; *v t* käsitsema, puudutama  
'handloom *R n* kangasteljed  
'handshaking 13 *n* käesurumine  
hang (hung, hung) *v t & i* riputama, rippuma. hang about logelema  
happen *v i* juhtuma  
happy *a* õnnelik, rahul; rõõmus. happiness *n* õnn  
hard *a* raske, ränk; kõva; karm, vali, armutu, kalk; *adv* tugevasti, kõvasti, rängalt, raskelt; läbitungivalt (*pilgu kohta*)  
hardly 10 *A adv* vaevalt  
hardship *n* puudus, raskus; kitsikus  
harm *n* kahju, häda. do harm kahju tegema  
\*harmony *E n* harmoonia, kooskõla  
harness 12 *A v t* rakendama  
hastily 9 ['heistili] *adv* kähku, kiirustavalt  
Hastings ['heistinz] 5 *pr n* (linn Inglismaal)  
hate *v t* vihkama. hatred ['heitrid] *n* vihkamine, vihavaen, viha  
have (had, had) *v t* omama, valdama; kogema, läbi elama; *abiverb* perfekti aegade moodustamiseks; *modaalverb* pidama, sunnitud olema (midagi tegema). had better (rather) *infinitiivi*ga oleks parem.

have anything to do midagi ühist olema  
head [hed] *n* pea; juhataja, juht.  
'headache 5 [-eik] *n* peavalu  
headquarters *R* ['hed'kwɔ:təz] *n* staap, (sõjaväe) peakorter, peastaap  
health 12 [helθ] *n* tervis  
heap 3 *A n* hunnik, kuhi  
hear (heard, heard) *v t* kuulma  
heart 1 [hɑ:t] *n* süda; julgus, südikus; olemus, tuum. 'heartiness 13 *n* südamlikkus, siirus. heartily 9 *A adv* südamlikult, siiralt  
heavy 14 ['hevi] *a* raske; tugev (*vihma kohta*). 'heavy-set 15 *a* tüse, massiivne. 'heavily-built 15 *a* kohmakas, raskepärane  
hedge 3 *n* põõsastara, hekk  
heel 6 *n* (jala, suka, saapa) kand, konts. "The Iron Heel" «Raudne kand». turn upon one's heel *kannal* ümber pöörduma  
height [hait] *n* kõrgus; kasv  
held *see* hold  
help *v t* aitama; vältima; *n* abi. helplessly 10 *adv* abitult  
hence *E adv* sellest, järelikult, seepärast  
\*hero ['hiorou] *n* (*pl* heroes) kangelane. heroic [hi'rouik] *a* kangelaslik. 'heroism *n* heroism, kangelaslikkus. heroine *E* ['hero(u)in] *n* (nais)kangelane  
Herr 9 [hɛə, hæ] *saksa k.* härra (*kõnetlusvorm*)  
'herring *R n* heeringas  
hesitate 10 ['heziteit] *v* kõhklema, kahevahel olema  
hey! 14 *A* [hei] *int* heil (*hüüatus*)  
hide (hid, hidden) *v t & i* peitma, varjama; end peitma  
high *a* kõrge. it is high time on ülim aeg, on viimane aeg. highly *adv* väga, üliväga; soodsalt; heatahtlikult; kõrgehinnaliselt. highfalutin(g) 15 [haifə'lutin] *a* ülespuhutud, suuresõnaline  
'highway 9 *n* maantee, šossee  
hill *n* mägi; kungas  
hint 8 *v* vihjama; 8 *n* vihje  
hip, hip hurray [hə'rei] 13 *int* hurraa!  
hire 3 *v i* palkama  
hiss 14 *A n* sisin; *v i* sisisema, sisistama  
\*history *n* ajalugu. \*his'torical 15 *a* ajalooline  
hit 5 (hit) *v t* lööma, tabama; *n* löök  
hive 10 *n* taru, mesipuu

**Hodson** 12 [ˈhɒdsn] *pr n*  
**hold** (held, held) *v t & i* hoidma, pidama; vastu pidama; omama, valdama; sisaldama; R pidama, juhtima (koosolekut); arvama, arvamusel olema; *n* hoid, pide, haare; mõjuvõim. **hold a'loof** 2 eemale hoiduma. **hold on** (millestki) kinni hoidma. **hold out** välja pistma. **take hold of** kinni haarama; siduma  
**hole** *n* auk  
**holiday** 5 [ˈhɒlɪdi] *n* püha, puhkepäev; 5 A *n pl* koolivaheaeg. **'half/holiday** *n* poolvaba aeg. **holiday resort** R kuurort, puhkekodu. **holiday town** R kuurordilinn  
**holy** 5 A *a* püha  
**homely** 8 A [ˈhəʊmli] *a* lihtne, loomulik; kodune, mugav  
**\*homonym** E [ˈhɒmənɪm] *n* homonüüm  
**honest** 13 A [ˈɒnɪst] *a* aus. **honesty** E *n* ausus  
**honour** 12 [ˈɒnə] *n* au, reputatsioon. **your honour** teie kõrgeausus (*kõnetlusvorm, mida kasutavad liri talupojad, pöördudes varakatest klassidest pärinevate isikute poole*). **honourable** R [ˈɒnərəbl] *a* auväärne  
**hooked** 3 *a* konksukujuline, kõver, **hooked fork** 3 kõver hark, juurvilja koristamise hark  
**hoot** 14 *v i* huikama; vilistama, tuutumata  
**hope** *v i* lootma; *n* lootus. **hopelessness** 15 *n* lootusetus  
**horror** 7 [ˈhɒrə] *n* hirm. **horrible** 5 [ˈhɒrəbl] *a* hirmus, kohutav  
**horse** *n* hobune  
**host** 11 [ˈhəʊst] *n* peremees, võõrustaja  
**hostile** 3 [ˈhɒstəl] *a* vaenulik  
**\*hotel** 8 [ˈhəʊtel] *n* hotell  
**Hottentot** 14 [ˈhɒtntɒt] *n* hotentott  
**house** R [ˈhaʊz] *v t* majutama; (majas) asuma, elama (in)  
**Howard** 15 [ˈhaʊəd] *pr n*  
**however** [ˈhaʊ'evə] *conj* siiski; aga, ent; *adv* ükskõik kuidas, kuidas iganes  
**howl** 2 [ˈhaʊl] *n* ulgumine; *v i* ulguma  
**hug** 14 *v t* tugevasti kaisutama, embama; *n* kaisutus, embus  
**human** 1 [ˈhju:mən] *a* inim-. **hu'manity** 3 *n* inimkond  
**humble** 14 A [ˈhʌmbl] *a* alandlik, tagasihoidlik, väljapaistmatu, täht-

susetu. **humbleness** 6 *n* tagasihoidlikkus, lihtsus  
**\*humour** 12 A [ˈhju:mə] *n* huumor; meeolelu, tuju. **humorous** 4 *a* humoristlik  
**hung** *see* hang  
**hunger** [ˈhʌŋgə] *n* nälg. **hungry** [ˈhʌŋgri] *a* nälgjane. **be hungry** nälgjane olema  
**hunt up** 10 *v t* üles otsima, välja otsima  
**hurry** 10 [ˈhʌri] (**hurried, hurried**) *v t & i* kiirustama, ruttama; tagant kiirustama; *n* rutt, kiirus. **to be in a hurry** 12 A ruttama  
**hurt** 3 A (**hurt, hurt**) *v t & i* vigastama; valu või haiget tegema; kurvastama, haavama, solvama. **hurt oneself** end vigastama  
**husband** [ˈhʌzbənd] *n* mees (abikaasa)  
**hut** E *n* hurtsik, onn, hütt  
**hydroelectrical power station** E [ˈhaɪdrə'lektɪk(ə)l] *n* hüdroelektrijaam  
**\*hyperbole** E [ˈhaɪ'pɔ:bəli] *n* liialdus, hüperbool  
**hypocrisy** 13 A [ˈhɪ'pɒkrɪsi] *n* silmakirjalikkus  
**hypocrite** 13 A [ˈhɪpɒkri:t] *n* silmakirjateener, silmakirjatseja

## I

**ice** E *n* jää  
**iceberg** 3 A [ˈaɪsbɜ:g] *n* jäämägi  
**\*idea** [aɪ'diə] *n* idee, mõte; kujutus, arvamus, arusaamine  
**\*ideal** R [aɪ'diəl] *a* ideaalne, täiuslik.  
**\*idealize** 6 [aɪ'diəlaɪz] *v t* idealiseerima. **\*idealistic** 12 [aɪ'diə'lɪstɪk] *a* idealistlik  
**\*idiot** 9 [ˈɪdiət] *n* idioot  
**idle** 5 [ˈaɪdl] *a* tegevusetu; laisk  
**'ignorance** 6 *n* teadmatus, võhiklus, asjatundmatus. **'ignorant** 6 *a* mitte-teadev, harimatu  
**\*ignore** 1 [ɪg'nɔ:ɪ] *v t* ignoreerima, tähele panemata jätma  
**ignoramus** 13 A [ɪg'nɔ'reɪməs] *lad.* *n* võhik, asjatundmatu isik  
**ill** *pred a* haige. **illness** *n* haigus  
**i'magine** 5 *v t* kujutlema, ette kujutama. **i'maginary** 5 *a* kujuteldav, näiline  
**\*imitate** 5 [ˈɪmɪteɪt] *v t* järele aimama, imiteerima  
**immeasurably** R [ɪ'meɪzərəblɪ] *adv* mõõtmatu, määratu

**immediate** R [i'mi:diət] *a* viivitamatu, otsekohene, vahetu. **immediately** 6 A *adv* otsekohe, viivitamatult

**im'mense** R *a* määratu, tohutu suur.

**im'mensely** 4 *adv* erakorraliselt

**immoral** 10 [i'mɔ:rəl] *a* ebamoraalne

**impatient** 14 [im'pei:fnt] *a* kannatamatu

**\*im'port** R *v t* sisse vedama, importima; R [im'pɔ:rt] *n* sissevedu, import

**im'portant** 9 *a* tähtis

**im'posing** 10 *a* aukartust äratav, imponantne

**im'possible** 3 A *n* võimatu

**im'press** 5 *v t* mõju avaldama, muljet jätma

**imprison** 9 [im'prizn] *v t* vangistama

**improve** R [im'pruv] *v t* parandama, täiustama. **im'provement** E *n* parandamine, paremaks muutmine, täiustamine

**in** *prp* sees, -; sisse, -sse; seas, hulgas; *adv* sees, seespool, sisse

**incentive** R [in'sentiv] *a* ergutav, kihutav, õhutav; *n* tõukejõud, ergutus, aje

**inch** 3 *n* toll

**\*incident** 9 *n* sündmus; vahejuhtum, intsident

**in'clude** 5 [in'klud] *v t* sisaldama.

**in'cluding** R *prp* selle (nende) hulgas, seas, kaasa arvatud

**income** R ['inkəm] *n* sissetulek

**increase** 12 [in'kri:z] *v t & i* suurendama; suurenema; tugevdama; tugevnema; R ['inkri:z] *n* kasv, juurdekasv

**in'deed** 13 *adv* tõesti, tõepoolest (väljendab rõhutamist)

**in'definite** E *a* umbmäärane

**in'dependence** 13 *n* iseseisvus

**indescribable** 5 A [in'dis'kraibəbl] *a* kirjeldamatu

**in'difference** 10 *n* ükskõiksus, loidus

**in'different** 14 A *a* ükskõikne, erapooletu

**in'dignant** 13 *a* pahane, nõrdinud

**Indonesia** R [indo'nizi:ə] *pr n* Indoneesia

**\*in'dustrial** R *a* tööstuslik, industriaalne. **\*industrialize** R [in,dəstriə'laiz] *v t* industrialiseerima

**inequality** E [inɪ'kwɒliti] *n* ebavõrdsus

**in'evita'bility** 1 *n* vältimatus, möödapääsematus, paratamatus

**\*in'finitive** E *n* gramm. infinitiiv, tegevusnimi

**'influence** 11 *n* mõju; 11 *v t* mõju(s)-tama

**\*infor'mation** E *n* informatsioon, teadustus

**in'habitant** 14 *n* elanik

**inhu'manity** 12 *n* ebainimlikkus

**injure** 4 ['indʒə] *v t* vigastama; kahjustama

**in'justice** 3 *n* ebaõiglus, ülekohtus

**'inland** R *n* sisemaa; *a* sisemaine, sisemaa-; *adv* sisemaal

**inn** 4 A *n* võõrastemaja

**innocent** 9 *a* süütu

**inquire** 5 [in'kwaiə] *v i* küsima, pärima; järele uurima, teateid koguma.

**in'quiry** 10 *n* küsimus; uurimine, järelepärimine

**'in'side** *prp* sees, sisse; *adv* seespool, sees; sissepoole, sisse. **inside out** 7 A pahempidi

**in'sist** 9 A *v i* peale käima, kindlasti nõudma

**\*in'spect** 14 A *v t* tähelepanelikult vaatlema; üle või järele vaatama

**'instance** E *n* näide. **for instance** E näiteks

**'instant** 8 A *n* hetk, silmapilk

**instead (of)** [in'sted] *prp* asemel, selle asemel et

**\*in'stinctive** 14 A *a* instinktiivne

**\*institute** E *n* instituut, õppeasutus

**insti'tution** 3 *n* asutus

**\*in'struction** 15 *n* instruksioon, juhend. **\*in'structor** E *n* instruktor

**in'tend** R *v t & i* kavatsema. **in'tention** 7 A *n* kavatus

**intensify** 14 A [in'tensifaɪ] *v t & i* pingsamaks või jõulisemaks muutama; süvendama

**\*interest** 2 ['intrist] *n* huvi; *v t* huvitama, huvi äratama. **be interested (in)** huvituma, huvi tundma

**in'ter'fere** 7 A *v i* vahele segama või astuma; takistuseks olema

**in'ter'jection** 11 *n* vahelehüüe, hüüatus; gramm. hüüdsõna

**\*in'ternational** 2 *a* internatsionaalne, rahvusvaheline

**in'ter'rogative** E *a* küsiv, küsi-

**in'ter'rupt** R *v t* katkestama, vahele segama

**\*interval** E *n* (ruumi-, aja-) vahemik, vahemaa; vaheaeg; intervall

**\*interview** 5 *n* läbirääkimine, kõnelus, intervjuu; *v t* intervjuerima

**intimidate** 14 [in'timideit] *v t* hirmutada, heidutama

**in'tro'duce** 3 *v t* esitlema, tutvustama.  
let me introduce my brother to you

lubage teile esitleda oma venda.  
**introduction** R *n* sissejuhatus; esitlemine; eessõna  
**invade** 3 A *v t* sisse tungima; vallutama  
**invaluable** E [in'væljuəbl] *a* hindamatu  
**invent** E *v t* leiutama, välja mõltama. **invention** 1 *n* leiutus; väljamõeldis  
**\*inversion** E [in'veɪʃn] *n* gramm. inversioon, tavalisest erinev sõnajärjestus  
**invest** 2 *v t* riietama, rõivastama  
**invite** 3 *v t* kutsuma, paluma. **invitation** R *n* (külla- jne.) kutse; kutsumine

**Ireland** 12 ['aɪələnd] *pr n* Iirimaa  
**iron** 15 ['aɪən] *n* raud; 9 A triikraud; *v t* triikima  
**ironical** 11 *a* irooniline  
**\*irrigation** E *n* niisutamine, irrigatsioon  
**island** 12 ['aɪlənd] *n* saar  
**\*isolated** 14 ['aɪsələɪtɪd] *a* isoleeritud, eraldatud  
**italicize** E [ɪ'tælɪsaɪz] *v t* kursiiv- e. kaldkirjas trükkima. **italics** E *n pl* kursiiv  
**its** *pron* tema või selle oma (esemete kohta)  
**it'self** 1 *pron* tema; (see) ise, (ise)-ennast, (ise)end (*asjade või loomade kohta*)

## J

**Jackson** 15 ['dʒæksn] *pr n*  
**Japan** R [dʒə'pæn] *pr n* Jaapan  
**jauntiness** 11 ['dʒɔːntɪnɪs] *n* sundimatus, hooletus, muretus  
**jaw** 6 A [dʒɔː] *n* lõualuu  
**Jerome K. Jerome** [dʒə'rəʊm] *pr n*  
**job** 6 *n* töö; töökoht; teenistus  
**Joe** 9 [dʒəʊ] *pr n*  
**jog** 14 *v t* müksama, tõukama  
**join** 15 *v t & i* ühendama, liitma; liituma, ühinema; osa võtma  
**joke** 13 *v i* naljatama, nalja tegema; *n* nali  
**\*journalist** 12 ['dʒɜːnəlɪst] *n* žurnalist  
**journey** E [ˈdʒɜːnɪ] *n* teekond  
**joy** *n* rõõm. **joyous** 9 A *a* rõõmus, õnnelik  
**judge** 6 A [ˈdʒʌdʒ] *n* kohtunik. **judgement** 13 A *n* kohtuotsus; arvamuse, vaatekoht

**Judy** 13 ['dʒʊdi] *pr n*  
**jump** *v i* hüppama; 13 *n* hüpe. **jump down** maha hüppama. **jump off** ära hüppama. **jump out** välja hüppama. **jump up** üles hüppama, püsti kargama  
**junior** 5 ['dʒʊnjə] *a* noorem (*näiteks üks kahest vennast*); E *n pl* nooremad  
**just** *adv* just, parajasti, nimelt; lihtsalt, ainult; *a* õiglane. **just now** just praegu, just parajasti, äsja  
**justice** 3 ['dʒʌstɪs] *n* õigus

## K

**keep** (**kept**, **kept**) *v t & i* pidama, hoidma, säilitama; jääma; hoidma, kaitsma; sisaldama; jätkama. **he kept me waiting** ta pani mind ootama. **keep back** 10 A tagasi hoidma. **keep house** 13 maja pidama, majapidamist juhtima. **keep on** 9 jätkama. **keep your hair on!** 10 ärge vihastage! ärge ärrituge!  
**key** 9 [ki:] *n* võti; *muus.* klahv  
**kill** 13 A *v t* tapma; hävitama  
**kind**<sup>1</sup> [kaɪnd] *a* lahke, armastusväärne. **kindly** 6 A *a* lahke, heasüdamlik. **kindness** 13 *n* lahkus; heategu, teene; vastutuleikkus  
**kind**<sup>2</sup> [kaɪnd] *n* sort, liik, laad. all kinds of 4 igasugused. **what kind of** E missugune, missugused  
**kiss** 9 A *v t & i* suudlema; *n* suudlus  
**knee** 11 [ni:] *n* põlv  
**knock** E [nɒk] *v t & i* koputama; 8 *n* koputus. **knock down** 13 maha (pikali) lööma  
**know** [nou] (**knew**, **known**) *v t* teadma, tundma. **knowledge** 1 ['nɒlɪdʒ] *n* teadmine; teadmised  
**(the) Kremlin** 2 *pr n* Kreml

## L

**lable** 10 ['leɪbl] *v t* silti peale kleepima  
**labour** R *n* töö; tööjõud. **Labour Party** R *n* leiboristlik partei  
**labourer** 12 ['leɪbərə] *n* tööline  
**lace** 11 A *n* nõõr, pael  
**lack** *n* eemalolek, puudumine; (millegi) puudus; 9 *v t* puuduma, (millestki) ilma olema

Lackawanna 9 A [ˈlækə,wɔnə] *pr n* lady 13 *n* daam; abikaasa (naine); leedi  
 laid *see* lay  
 lain *see* lie  
 Lambeth 12 [ˈlæmbəθ] *pr n* (Londoni rajoon, linnaosa)  
 land *n* maa (*vastandina merele*); maapind; riik; 4 *v* maanduma; (kala) kuivale tõmbama; maale toimetama. landing 14 A *n* maandumine; maandumiskoht. land agent 12 [ˈlændʒənt] *n* mõisavalitseja; maamüügi-maakler  
 'landlord 1 *n* mõisnik; 4 A võõraste-maja peremees  
 lane 12 A *n* külavahetee, hekkidevaheline tee  
 language [ˈlæŋgwɪdʒ] *n* keel, kõne  
 lap 13 *n* rüpp, süli  
 Larrabee 9 [ˈlærəbi:] *pr n*  
 lash 15 *v t* piitsutama, peksma; 15 A *n* piits  
 last<sup>1</sup> *a* viimane; möödunud; *adv* viimast korda. at last lõpuks, viimaks  
 last<sup>2</sup> 14 *v i* kestma, jätkuma  
 late *a* hiline; *adv* hilja. be late hiline-ma. of late E hiljuti, äsja. lately E *adv* hiljuti, äsja. later 6 *adv* pärast, hiljem; 13 *a* hilisem  
 laugh [ˈlɑ:f] *v i* naerma; 12 *n* naer, naermine. laughter 13 [ˈlɑ:ftə] *n* naer  
 laundry 8 [ˈləʊndri] *n* pesumaja  
 law 1 *n* seadus, määrus; õigus  
 lawyer 8 [ˈlɔ:jtə] *n* advokaat  
 lay 2 (laid, laid) *v t* panema, asetama. lay down 10 A üles märkima  
 lazy *a* laisk  
 lead (led, led) *v t* viima, juhtima; R *n* juhtimine; initsiatiiv  
 leader *n* juht. leadership *n* juhtimine  
 leaf (*pl* leaves) *n* (taime) leht. leaflet R *n* lendleht  
 \*league 1 [ˈli:g] *n* liiga; liit  
 leap 13 (leapt [lept], leaped [lɪpt]) *v i* hüppama; 10 *n* hüpe  
 learn [lɜ:m] *v t & i* õppima; teada saama; ära õppima. learner E *n* õppija, õpilane  
 lease 12 [li:s] *n* rent, üür; R *v t* rendile andma või võtma  
 least (ülivõrre sõnast little) *a* vähim, kõige vähem, kõige väiksem; *n* väikseim hulk, vähim määr. at least 15 vähemalt; igal juhul

leave<sup>1</sup> (left, left) *v t & i* maha jätma, lahkuma, ära sõitma. leave one alone kedagi rahule jätma. one off 3 lakkama midagi tege-mast, loobuma harjumusest  
 leave<sup>2</sup> E *n* puhkus; ärasõit, lahku-mine. leave-taking 15 A *n* jumalaga-jätt (kellegagi)  
 \*lecture 14 A [ˈlektʃə] *n* loeng  
 led *see* lead  
 left<sup>1</sup> *see* leave  
 left<sup>2</sup> *a* vasak. to the left 14 vasa-kul(e)  
 leg *n* jalg  
 \*legend 15 *n* legend, muinaslugu  
 legislator 15 [ˈledʒɪsleɪtə] *n* seaduse-andja, seadusandliku koja liige  
 length 7 [leŋθ] *n* pikkus; ulatus. at (great) length pikalt ja laialt, üksikasjalikult; lõpuks. at arm's length 8 käevarreulatuses: *piltl.* apaklikus kauguses  
 less *adv* (keskvõrre sõnast little) vähem, väiksem  
 lest E *cj* et mitte; (*kartust väljenda-vate sõnade järel*) et  
 let (let, let) *v t* laskma, lubama; üürile andma; *abiverb* käskiva kõneviisi moodustamiseks; *väljenda-b luba.* let one alone rahule jätma  
 level 3 [ˈlevl] *n* tasapind, tase; E *a* ühetasane, ühtlane; R *v t* sihtima, suunama  
 \*lexical E [ˈleksɪkl] *a* leksikaalne, sõnavaraline  
 liberty 13 *n* vabadus  
 library [ˈlaɪbrəri] *n* raamatukogu, biblioteek  
 lick 3 A *v t* lakkuma, noolima; *piltl.* lainete, leekide kohta; siin maapinda noolima  
 lie<sup>1</sup> (lay, lain) *v i* lamama; aset-sema, asuma. lie down maha või pikali heitma  
 lie<sup>2</sup> 12 *n* vale; 8 A *v t & i* vale-tama  
 life (*pl* lives) *n* elu  
 lift 7 *v t* tõstma, kõrgendama; (udu, pimeduse kohta) haihtuma  
 light (lit, lit või lighted, lighted) 3 *v t* valgustama; süütama; *n* valgus, tuli; valgustus; *a* valge, hele; kerge. lightly *adv* kergesti; mure-tult  
 'lighthouse 5 A *n* majak, tuletorn  
 like<sup>1</sup> *v t* armastama; meeldima. I should like ma tahaksin  
 like<sup>2</sup> *a* sarnane, taoline; *prp* (mil-

legi, kellegi) sarnaselt, taoliselt, viisi. **be like, look like** E sarn-  
lema, sarnane olema  
**likely** 10 *adv* tõenäoliselt, arvata-  
vasti  
**\*limit** 1 [ˈlɪmɪt] *n* piir; piirjoon;  
limit  
**line** 4 *n* liin; joon; rida; õngenõör  
**liner** R *n* korrapärast ühendust  
pidav reisijatelaev või reisilennuk  
**lip** 6 *n* huul  
**list** 5 A *n* nimestik, nimekiri, regis-  
ter; *v t* nimestikku kandma  
**listen** [ˈlɪsn] *v i* kuulama (kedagi,  
midagi), pealt kuulama  
**lit** *see* light  
**\*literary** 6 *a* kirjanduslik, literaarne  
**\*literature** E [ˈlɪt(ə)rɪtʃə] *n* kirjan-  
dus, literatuur  
**live-stock** 3 [ˈlaɪvstɒk] *n* kodu-  
loomad, elus inventar  
**lives** [ˈlaɪvz] *see* life  
**load** E *v t* laadima; koormama  
**lobster** 11 *n* merivähk, homaar  
**local** 4 *a* kohalik  
**lock** 4 *n* lukk; lüüs, paisusilm; *v t & i*  
lukustama, lukustuma  
**lodging** 3 *n* elukoht, elukorter  
**\*logic** 9 [ˈlɒdʒɪk] *n* loogika  
**London** 6 [ˈlʌndən] *pr n* London  
**lonely** 6 [ˈləʊnli] *a* üksildane, kaas-  
lasteta; eraldatud, inimesteta  
**lonesome** 9 [ˈləʊnsəm] *a* nukker,  
üksildane, üksindustunnet tekitav  
**long** 1 *a* pikk, ulatuslik; pikaajaline,  
kauakestev, aeglane; mingit pikkust  
omav; *adv* kaua, kaua aega. *as*  
**long** *as* niikaua kui, kuni. **how**  
**long** kui kaua. **no longer** R mitte  
kauem, mitte enam  
**long for** 2 11 *v i* igatsema, soovima,  
ihaldama  
**look** 1 *v i* vaatama. **look (well, ill)**  
(hea, halb) välja nägema; näima.  
**look about** ringi vaatama. **look**  
**after** järele vaatama, hoolt kandma,  
hoolitsema. **look at** vaatama (mi-  
dagi, millelegi). **look for** otsima.  
**look like** sarnlema, sarnane olema.  
**look on** E pealt vaatama. **look**  
**round** ringi vaatama. **look through**  
(midagi) läbi vaatama, (aknasse)  
vaatama  
**look** 2 8 A *n* vaade, (silmade, näo)  
ilme; välimus (*sageli pl.*). **give a**  
**look** E pilku heitma, vaatama (mi-  
dagi)  
**loom** 1 15 A *v i* kauguses ähmaselt

paistma, omandama ähvardavad  
möödud  
**loom** 2 R *n* kangasteljed, -puud;  
kangakudumismasin  
**loose** 14 [lu:ʃ] *a* lahtine, vaba; avar,  
lai. **loosen** [ˈlu:ʃn] 8 *v t & i* lahti  
tegema, lõdvendama; lõdvenema  
**lorry** 14 *n* veoauto  
**lose** [lu:z] (lost, lost) *v t & i* kao-  
tama; mängu kaotama, maha män-  
gima; (*passive*) hukkuma. **lose**  
**one's way** ära eksima  
**loss** 3 A *n* kaotus, kahju. **be at a**  
**loss** E kimbatuses olema, sega-  
duses olema  
**lost** *see* lose  
**lot** 3 *n* saatus; loos, liisk. *a lot of*,  
**lost of** 13 A suur hulk, palju  
**loud** *a* vali, kõlav  
**love** [lʌv] *v t* armastama; *n* armas-  
tus  
**lovely** [ˈlʌvli] *a* armas, kaunis, ilus;  
*kõnek.* vaimustav  
**low** [ləʊ] *a* madal; *adv* madalalt  
**lower** E [ˈləʊə] *v t* madaldama; lan-  
getama, alandama; 3 *a* madalam,  
madalamal asuv  
**luck** 11 *n* õnn. **luck!** 11 *siin* soovin  
edu!  
**lunch** 11 *n* keskpäevaeine, lantš

## M

**Ma'am** 15 A [mæm] (*lüh. madam*)  
*n* armuline proua, armuline preili  
**machine** 6 A [məˈʃi:m] *n* masin  
**machinery** 13 [məˈʃi:məri] *n* masina-  
värk, masinad; mehhanism  
**mad** 13 *a* hullumeelne, hull. **go mad**  
2 mõistust kaotama, hulluks mi-  
nema  
**magazine** 9 [ˈmæɡəˈzi:m] *n* perioodi-  
liselt ilmuv ajakiri  
**Magister** 8 [ˈmædʒɪstə] *pr n*  
**mail** 6 A *v t* posti viima; postiga  
saatma. **by mail** posti teel, postiga  
**main** E *a* peamine, pea-. **mainly** 1  
*adv* peamiselt; põhiliselt  
**maintain** R [meɪ(ɪ)nˈteɪn] *v t* säilita-  
ma, alal hoidma; sisaldama  
**majority** 15 *n* enamik  
**make (made, made)** *v t & i* tegema,  
valmistama, looma, koostama, moo-  
dustama; põhjustama; sundima,  
panema (midagi tegema). **make**  
**progress** edusamme tegema. **make**  
**up** 3 A tasa tegema, täiendama;  
välja mõtlema. **make up one's**  
**mind** 6 otsustama. **make way** E  
edasi liikuma; teed andma

- manage** 12 [ˈmænidʒ] *v t* toime tulema, hakkama saama. **manager** 10 *n* juhataja, direktor. **managerial** 10 A [ˈmæniˈdʒiəriəl] *a* juhatuse, juhatusse puutuv
- Manchester** 1 [ˈmæntʃɪstə] *pr n*
- mankind** 1 [ˈmænˈkaɪnd] *n* inimkond
- \*manner** 6 A *n* viis; komme; maneer
- \*manservant** 11 *n* meesteenija
- manufacturing** 10 [ˈmænʃuˈfæktʃəri] *n* ümbertöötlev tööstus; tootmine
- manuscript** 6 A [ˈmænjuskript] *n* käsikiri
- map** *n* geograafiline kaart
- margin** E *n* äär, serv; E lehekülje tühi serv
- Marian** 3 [ˈmeəriən] *pr n*
- mark** E *n* märk; E *v t* märgistama, märkima
- market** 13 [ˈmɑːkɪt] *n* turg
- marry** 9 [ˈmæri] (**married, married**) *v t* abielluma, mehele minema
- master** *n* peremees, härra; 6 A *v t* valdama, ära õppima, jagu saama
- masterpiece** 7 [ˈmɑːstəpiːs] *n* meistritöö, meistri- või tähteos
- match** *n* tuletikk
- \*material** [məˈtɪəriəl] *n* mateeria; materjal
- mathematics** E [ˌmæθɪˈmætiks] *n pl* matemaatika
- matter** E *n* aine; asi, asjaolu; tähtsus; küsimus, sisu. E *v i* tähtsust omama, tähendama. **no matter** 10 pole tähtis, ükskõik. **what's the matter?** mis on lahti? milles asi seisab?
- Matthew** 12 [ˈmæθjuː] *pr n*
- Matthews** R [ˈmæθjuːz] *pr n*
- maturity** 7 [məˈtjuəriːti] *n* küpsus
- maybe** 15 *adv* võib-olla
- McManus** 10 A [ˌmækˈmeɪnəs] *pr n*
- meal** E *n* söögiaeg; söömaaeg, söök
- mean** (**meant, meant**) *v t & i* mõtlema, kavatsema, arvama; öelda tahtma; tähendama. **meaning** 2 *n* tähendus; mõte
- means** 11 *n pl* vahend (id), abinõu(d). **by means of** E (millegi) abil
- meant** [ment] *see mean*
- (in the) 'mean'time** 6 A *adv* sel ajal, vahepeal
- meat** E *n* liha
- mechanical** 3 [miˈkæniːkəl] *a* mehaaniline, masinlik
- 'medical** R *a* arstlik, meditsiiniline
- Meeber** 10 [ˈmiːbə] *pr n*
- meet** (**met, met**) *v t & i* kohtama, kohtuma, kokku saama; kogunema
- \*meeting** 13 *n* miiting, koosolek; istung; kohtumine
- melt** E *v i* sulama. **melt away** hajuma, silmist kaduma
- member** *n* (perekonna, ühiskonna, partei) liige
- 'memory** 5 *n* mälu; mälestus
- menacingly** 8 A [ˈmenɪsɪŋli] *adv* ähvardavalt
- mention** 15 [ˈmenʃn] *v t* mainima, nimetama, puudutama (kõnes). **not to mention** 10 (millestki) rääkimata
- merchant** R *n* kaupmees
- mercy** 13 *n* halastus, kaastunne, arm. **it's a mercy!** selge õnn!
- merry** 13 [ˈmerɪ] *a* rõõmus, lõbus
- message** 12 A [ˈmesɪdʒ] *n* sõnum, teadaanne, läkitus, käsk
- \*metaphor** E [ˈmetəfə] *n* metafoor
- \*method** E [ˈmeθəd] *n* meetod
- middle** *n* keskpaik, keskkocht, keskmise osa; *a* keskmise, kesk-, vahepealne. **middle-aged** 5 [ˈeɪdʒd] *a* keskealine
- midst** 6 *n* keskkocht. **in the midst (of)** keskel
- \*mile** 13 *n* miil (inglise miil = 1609 m)
- 'military** 15 A *a* sõjaväeline, militaarne, sõjaväe-, sõjaline, sõja-
- milk** E *n* piim
- mill** R *n* tehas, vabrik; 5 veski. **milller** E *n* mölder, **mill-owner** E *n* vabrikuomanik, vabrikant
- \*million** 1 *n* miljon
- \*millionaire** 9 [ˌmɪljəˈneɪ] *n* miljonär
- mind** 6 [maɪnd] *n* meel, mõistus; *v t* tähele panema, meeles pidama; muretsema, hoolitsema, hoolt kandma. 9 tähelepanu pöörama; (*küsivais või eitavais lauseis*) vastu olema, pahaks panema. **keep in mind** meeles pidama, mäletama. **make up one's mind** 7 otsustama. **never mind** E pole tähtis, pole viga; ärge ärrituge
- mine** R *n* kaevandus, shaft
- \*miniature** R [ˌmɪniətʃə] *n* miniatuur
- \*ministry** E *n* ministereium. **Ministry of Education** E Haridusministeerium
- \*minute** [ˈmɪnɪt] *n* minut
- misbehaviour** 5 [ˈmɪsbɪˈheɪvjə] *n* halb käitumine
- miserable** 5 [ˈmɪzərəbl] *a* haletsemisväärne, õnnetu
- misery** 5 [ˈmɪzəri] *n* õnnetus; viletsus

**misfortune** 3 [mis'fɔ:rtʃ(ə)n] *n* õnnetus, õnnetusjuht(um); halb õnn  
**Miss**<sup>1</sup> 10 A *n* neiu, vallaline naine (tarvitatakse perekonnanime või eesnime ees)  
**miss**<sup>2</sup> E *v t & i* mitte tabama, määrgist mõõda laskma; vahele jätma, välja jätma  
**mistake** *n* viga; *v i* valesi aru saama, eksima. **make a mistake** viga tegema, eksima. **be mis'taken** E eksima. **by mistake** E eksikombel  
**mock** 12 *v t* pilkama, irvitama  
**\*model** E [ˈmɒdl] *a* mudel; eeskuj, muster, näidis; *modell*  
**moderately** 10 [ˈmɒdrɪtli] *adv* mõõdukalt, tagasihoidlikult  
**modern** 2 [ˈmɒdən] *a* kaasaegne  
**'momentary** R [ˈmou-] *a* momentaanne, hetkeline  
**money** 5 [ˈmʌni] *n* raha  
**Montmorency** 4 [mɒntmɔ'rensi] *pr n*  
**\*monocle** 11 [ˈmɒnɒkl] *n* monokkel  
**\*monopolist** 2 *n* monopolist  
**\*monotony** E [mə'nɒt(ə)ni] *n* monotoonus, ühetoonilisus. **\*monotonous** 9 A [mə'nɒtnəs] *a* monotoonne, ühetooniline  
**monstrous** 4 [ˈmɒnstɹəs] *a* koletu suur; koletislik, peletislik  
**Monte Cristo** 9 A [ˈmɒnti ˈkristou] *pr n*  
**mood** 5 A *n* tuju, meeleolu; *gramm.* kõneviis  
**moon** *n* kuu (taevakeha)  
**Morecambe** R [ˈmɔ:kæm] *pr n*  
**'mortar-board** 5 [bɔ:d] *n* inglise üliõpilaste ja professorite nelinurkse põhjaga peakate  
**mostly** E [ˈmɒstli] *adv* suuremalt osalt, enamikus; tavaliselt, harilikult  
**\*motor** 12 A [ˈmɔ:tə] *n* mootor. **motor (car)** auto. **'motoring-coat** autosõidul kantav mantel  
**mountain** R [ˈmaʊntɪn] *n* mägi  
**mouth** [ˈmaʊθ] *n* suu; (jõe)suu  
**'mouthful** 3 *n* tükk, suutäis, niipalju kui suhu mahub  
**move** [mu:v] *v t & i* liigutama, liikuma panema; liikuma; ära kolima; 1 *n* liikumine; käik. **movement** 10 [ˈmu:vmənt] *n* liigutus  
**mud** 5 *n* muda, pori  
**muffler** 9 A *n* sall  
**multitude** 12 A [ˈmʌltɪtju:d] *n* hulk, suur arv; mass; rahvahulk  
**murmur** 11 [ˈmɜ:mə] *v i* ümisema, pomisema; vulisema, kohisema

**\*muscle** E [ˈmʌsl] *n* lihas, muskel  
**muscular** 14 [ˈmʌskjʊlə] *a* muskulaarne, lihaseline  
**\*museum** [ˈmju:ziəm] *n* muuseum  
**\*music** 9 [ˈmju:zɪk] *n* muusika  
**mutter** 15 *v i* pomisema, tasa ja ebaselgelt kõnelema, ümisema

## N

**nail** 12 *n* nael  
**name** *n* nimi; *v t* nimetama  
**narrow** 14 A [ˈnærəʊ] *a* kitsas. **'narrow-minded** 6 *a* piiratud, kitsarinnaline, eelarvamuste kammitsas  
**\*nation** [ˈneɪʃn] *n* natsioon, rahvus; maa; rahvas; riik. **'national** 14 A [ˈnæʃn(ə)l] *a* rahvuslik. **\*nationality** 13 *n* rahvus  
**native** 14 [ˈneɪtɪv] *a* sünni-, kodumaine, kodu-; *n* pärismaalane  
**\*nature** E [ˈneɪtʃə] *n* loodus; 10 A olemus; 10 iseloom. **\*natural** 1 [ˈnætʃ(ə)r(ə)l] *a* looduslik, loomulik; seaduspärane. **naturally** 4 *adv* loomulikult  
**near** *prp* ja *adv* lähedal(e), ligi, ligidale(e), juures, juurde; *a* lähedane, ligidane. **nearly** [ˈniəli] *adv* (ligi) lähedalt, peaaegu  
**neat** 15 *a* puhas, korralik  
**necessary** [ˈnesɪs(ə)rɪ] *a* hädavajalik, tingimata tarvilik; *n* hädavajalik asi või tarve  
**neck** 9 *n* kael. **'necktie** 9 *a* kaelaside  
**need** *v t* vajama, tarvis olema; 3 *mod v* kohustatud, sunnitud olema, tarvitsema; *n* vajadus, tarvidus, puudus. **be in need (of)** vajama  
**negative** E [ˈnegətɪv] *a* eitav  
**neighbour** 12 [ˈneɪbə] *n* naaber. **'neighbourhood** 4 *n* naabruses, naabruskond. **'neighbouring** 5 *a* naabruses asuv, naaber-, naabri-  
**neither** [ˈni:ðə] *pron* mitte kumbki, ei kumbki, ei üks ega teine; *adv* ka ei, samuti ei. **neither ... nor** ei ... ega  
**nephew** E [ˈnevju] *n* venna- või õepoeg  
**\*nerves** 10 *n pl* närvid. **\*nervous** 9 A *a* närviline  
**nevertheless** 2 [ˌnevəðə'les] *adv* *cf* sellele vaatamata, sellest hoolimata, siiski  
**newcomer** 4 [ˈnju:kʌmə] *n* uustulnuk, äsja sissesõitnu, võõras  
**news** *n pl* (tarvit. nagu *sing.*) uudis(ed), teade, sõnum

next a järgmine, lähim; *adv* pärast, järgmisel korral. **next to nothing** 14 peaaegu mitte ühtegi (mitte midagi)  
**nice** a kena, ilus, armas, meeldiv; täpne; maitsev  
**nickel** 7 A n nikkelraha (5 senti)  
**'nightfall** 15 A n videvik, õö algus  
**noble** 6 ['nəʊbl] a suursugune. **noble** English 6 inglise kirjakeel  
**nod** 8 v i (pead) noogutama  
**noise** n kära, lärm. **make a noise** kära tegema. **noisy** a kärarikas  
**'nominative** E n *gramm.* nimetav kääne  
**non** [nɒn] *pron* ei keegi, ei ükski, mitte keegi, mitte ükski  
**non-European** 14 A [ˌnɒnjuərə'pi(ɪ)ən] a Euroopa-väline, mitte-Euroopa  
**'nonsense** 1 n mõttetus, rumalus  
**noon** 10 n keskpäev, lõuna  
**nor** *cj* ega, ei ka, ka mitte. **neither** ... **nor** *cj* ei... ega  
**north** n põhi (ilmakaar); maa põhjasa. **northern** 15 ['nɔːðən] a põhja-, põhjapoolne  
**Norwegian** 6 [nɔː'wiːdʒən] a norra; n norralane  
**note** n mäрге, märkus, ülestähendus; 14 A kiri, sedel; noot; *pl* E märkmed; E v t märkama, tähele panema, üles märkima. **'note-book** 6 A n vihik, märkmik  
**notice** 11 A ['nəʊtɪs] v t märkama, tähele panema; tähelepanu pöörama; 14 n tähelepanu. **take no notice (of)** tähelepanemata jätma  
**notion** 13 n mõiste, kujutlus  
**novel** 3 ['nɒvl] n romaan. **novels of every day life** 4 olustikuroomaanid  
**now** [naʊ] *adv* nüüd, praegu; ometi, ju, aga, siis, sel ajal; aga oletame.  
**now... now** kord... kord. **now** that nüüd, kuna, kui  
**nowadays** 15 ['naʊədəɪz] *adv* tänapäeval, praegusel ajal  
**nowhere** 1 ['naʊweə] *adv* ei kuski  
**number** n arv; hulk, suur hulk. a **number (of)** 6 palju, rida, mitu  
**nurse** 11 A v t hellitama, suurt tähelepanu osutama  
**nursery** E n lastetuba; taimelava, puukool

## O

'Oakland 6 A *pr* n  
 \*obelisk 9 A n obelisk  
 'object<sup>1</sup> 11 A n objekt, ese; *gramm.* sihitis

**ob'ject** 8 A v i vastu seisma, protesteerima. **ob'jection** 3 n vastuväide, pahakspanek  
**o'blige** E v t kohustama, sundima. **obliged** 4 a kohustatud olema. **be obliged** 4 tänulik olema  
**observe** 10 [əb'zərv] v t vaatlema, märkama. **'obser'vation** 13 A n tähelepanek; tähendus, mõtteavaldus  
**obstacle** 2 n takistus  
**ob'tain** E v t kätte saama, saavutama  
**'obvious** 12 a ilmne  
**occasionally** 10 [ə'keɪʒənəli] *adv* vahetevahel, aeg-ajalt  
 \***occupy** 5 ['ɒkjupai] v t (ruumi, aega) enese alla võtma, täitma; (ametit, teenistust) pidama; okupeerima. **'occupant** 13 n ajutine valdaja. **'occupation** 3 n tegevus, amet; okupatsioon  
**occur** 11 A [ə'kɜː] v i juhtuma; (pähe, mõttesse, meelde) tulema, tungatama  
**ocean** ['əʊfən] n ookean; määratu suur hulk  
 \***octave** 9 ['ɒktəv] n oktaav  
**odd** 10 a juhuslik; veider, imelik  
**off** *prp* -lt, pealt, -st, ära, eemale; *adv* ära, eemal(e), taamal(e)  
**of'fend** 8 v t solvama, haavama  
**of'fence** 15 A n solvamine, haavamine. **take of'fence** 15 A haavuma, solvuma  
**offer** 3 ['ɒfə] v t pakkuma  
**office** 6 ['ɒfɪs] n kontor, kantselei.  
 'office-boy 10 n käskjalg  
 'officer E n ohvitser  
**official** 1 [ə'fiʃ(ə)l] n ametnik  
**oil** 9 A n taimetõli; nafta. **oily** R a õline, rasvane  
**old** a vana. **of old** 8 A varem; varasemal ajal. **oldish** 13 A vanaldane, vanavõitu  
 \***omelette** 11 ['ɒmlɪt] n omlett, munakook  
**o'mit** E v t välja jätma, vahele jätma  
**om'nipotence** 2 [ɒm'nɪpɒt(ə)ns] n kõikvõimsus, -võimus  
**once** [wɒns] *adv* ükskord, kord-, kunagi. **at once** otsekohe, viivitamatult  
**one** [wʌn] *num* üks, ainus; *pron* üks, keegi; keegi inimene; *tarvitatakse* eespoolmainitud nimisõna asemel; *isikuline-umbmäärane asesõna*.  
 'onlooker 7 A n pealtvaataja  
**only** ['əʊnli] *adv* ainult; a ainus, ainuke  
 \***operate** 15 ['ɒpəreɪt] v i töötama, tegutsema, toimima, opereerima

o'pinion 5 [ə'pinjən] *n* arvamused  
 ,oppor'tunity 2 *n* soodus juhus, võimalus. have an opportunity R võimalust omama  
 oppose 4 *v t & i* vastu seisma, vastu olema  
 'opposite 11 *prp* vastas, vastu  
 op'press 13 *v t* rõhuma, suruma, rumsurva. op'pression R *n* rõhumine, surve  
 or *cj* või ehk. or else *cj* või muidu, vastasel korral  
 \*orator 13 A *n* oraator, kõnemees  
 order *n* käsk, korraldus; kord, järjekord; orden; põhikiri; ühiskonnaklass; *v t* käskima; tellima. in order (to) selleks et  
 \*organize (organise) [ˈɔrgənəɪz] *v t* organiseerima, korraldama, korras-tama. ,organi'zation 12 *n* organisatsioon  
 \*o'iginal E *a* originaalne, algupärane  
 \*orna'ment 10 *v t* kaunistama, ilustama  
 Othello 15 A [ə'θelou] *pr n*  
 ought [ɔ:t] *mod v* (väljendab kohustust või tõenäosust) peaksin, peaks, peaksime jne. (midagi tegema)  
 \*ounce 4 [aʊns] *a* unts (inglise kaaluühik = 28,35 g)  
 out (of) *prp* seest, -st, (millestki) välja, esile; *adv* väljas, välja, ära outer R *a* väljaspoolne, väline, välis-  
 'outhouse 5 *n* kõrvalhoone, tiibhoone  
 'outline E *n* siin plaan  
 'outlook R *n* väljavaade, perspektiiv  
 'out-of-date 5 *a* igananenud, vananenud  
 out-of-doors [ˈaʊtəv'dɔ:z] *adv* väljas, vabas õhus; tänaval  
 'out'side *adv* väljas, väljaspool; *prp* (millestki) väljas, väljaspool (midagi)  
 'outskirts E *n pl* lähem ümbrus; äärelinn  
 out'standing 2 *a* väljapaistev, silmapaistev  
 over [ˈoʊvə] *prp* üle; mööda; kohal; kõrgemal; juures; läbi; *adv* üle; ümber; möödas; üleliia, liialt; kõikjal, igal pool. all over the world kogu maailmas. be over lõppema, mööduma. over there seal  
 'overcoat R *n* ülekuub, palitu  
 ,over'flow E *v i* üle voolama, üle ujutama, kallastest välja voolama  
 owe 12 [ou] *v t* võlgnema, võlgu olema  
 own [oun] *pron* (oma) enda; 14 *v t*

omama, valdama. owner [ˈounə] *n* omanik. 'ownership *n* omand, omandiõigus  
 oyster A *n* auster

## P

pace 15 *n* samm; käik  
 pack 9 A *v t & i* pakkima, sisse või kokku pakkima  
 \*pact R *n* pakt, leping, kokkulepe  
 pain *n* valu. painful 10 A *a* valus, piinarikas; raske, vaevanõudev  
 paint 9 A *n* värv, värvaine. 9 *v t* maalima; värvima. painting 9 A *n* maalimine, maalikunst; maal  
 pair *n* paar  
 pale 14 *a* kahvatu. turn pale E kahvatuma  
 pang 14 A *n* äkiline terav valu, valu-kihvatus, kihk  
 pants 15 *n pl* ameer. kõnek. püksid  
 paper *n* paber; ajaleht  
 \*'paradox 12 [ˈpærədɔks] *n* paradoks  
 \*paragraph E [ˈpærəgra:f] *n* lõik, paragrahv  
 parcel 5 A *n* pakk; postpakk, saadeti  
 parents [ˈpeərənts] *n pl* vanemad  
 Paris 4 [ˈpæris] *pr n* Pariis  
 'parksape 9 A *n* pargivaadet kujutav maal  
 \*parliament 12 [ˈpɑləmənt] *n* parlament. parliamentarism 12 *n* parlamentarisim, parlamentaarne valitsemisviis  
 parlour 4 [ˈpɑlə] *n* võõrastetuba  
 part *n* osa; osavõtmine; näiteosa, roll; *pl* ümbruskond, maa, koht, kant. on one's part kellegi poolt. for the most part 9 suuremalt osalt. partial E [ˈpɑ:ʃəl] *a* osaline, mittetäielik  
 participate 15 [pɑ:ˈtɪsɪpeɪt] *v i* osa võtma; kellegagi jagama. partici'pation R *n* osasaamine, osavõtmine. par'ticipant 10 *n* osavõtja, osasaaja  
 'participle E *n* gramm. partitsiip, kesksõna  
 particular 12 [pəˈtɪkjʊlə] *a* isiklik, era-; eriline, iseäralik; üksikasjaline, täpne, hoolikas. in particular 10 A eriti; iseäranis  
 parting 8 A *n* lahkumine, jumalaga-jätt  
 party *n* partei; E külaliste vastuvõtt, võõruspidu  
 pass *v t & i* mööduma, mööda mine-

ma (sõitma); minema, siirduma; (üle) edasi andma; otsust tegema; seadust vastu võtma. **pass through** läbi minema; kogema, läbi tegema  
**passage** 5 A [**'pæsɪdʒ**] *n* lõige, üksik-koht (raamatust, kõnest jne.); 5 A koridor  
**'passenger** R [**'pæsɪndʒə**] *n* reisija.  
**passenger ship** R reisilaev  
**passionately** 8 A [**'pæʃ(ə)nɪtli**] *adv* kirglikult  
**\*passive** E [**'pæsɪv**] *a* gramm. passiivne tegumood  
**past** *a* möödunud, möödas; E *n* minevik; *prp* (millestki, kellestki) mööda, (millestki) üle, läbi  
**pasture** 3 [**'pɑːstʃə**] *n* karjamaa  
**patch** 15 *v t* paikama, lappima, parandama, korda seadma  
**path** 1 [**'pɑːθ**] *n* tee; R (tee)rada, jalgte  
**\*patriarchal** 3 [**,peɪtri'ɑːkəl**] *a* patriarhaalne; patriarhi-  
**Patrick** 12 [**'pætrɪk**] *pr n* (*Iiris laialt levinud eesnimi*)  
**\*patriot** R [**'pætrɪət**] *n* patrioot.  
**'patriotic** *a* patriootiline  
**\*patron** 11 [**'peɪtrən**] *n* kaitsja, soosija, patroon; šeff; alatine kaubatarvitaja, klient  
**\*pause** 4 [**pəːs**] *n* paus; *v i* pausi pidama, peatuma  
**pay** 3 (**paid, paid**) *v t* maksma, tasuma; *n* maks, tasu, palk. **pay attention** tähelepanu pöörama. **pay a visit** E külastama  
**peace** R *n* rahu; vaikus  
**\*peak** 2 *n* tipp, mäetipp, kõrgeim tipp  
**pear** E [**peə**] *n* pirn  
**peasant** [**'pez(ə)nɪt**] *n* talupoeg  
**pebble** 11 A *n* veerkivi e. munakas, peenkivi  
**peculiar** 3 A [**pi'kjuːliə**] *a* spetsiifiline; eriline, omapärane; veider  
**pe'cuniarily** 13 *adv* rahaliselt, materiaalselt  
**pe'ninsula** R *n* poolsaar  
**Pennines** R [**pe'neɪnz**] *pr n pl* Peniinid (*määstik Inglismaal*)  
**Peoria** 9 A [**pi'ɔːriə**] *pr n* (linn Ameerika Ühendriikides)  
**per** R *prp* läbi, kaudu, abil, varal.  
**per week** nädalas  
**'perfect** 4 *a* täielik, täiuslik; suurepärane, tore  
**per'form** 3 *v t* täitma, talitama, toimetama, sooritama  
**per'haps** 10 [**pə'hæps**] *adv* võib-olla  
**peril** 13 [**'perɪl**] *n* (häda)oht, risk

**\*period** 3 [**'piəriəd**] *n* periood; ajajärk; epohh; ajavahemik  
**periphrasis** E [**pə'rifrəsis**] *n* perifrasis  
**per'mit** 2 *v t* lubama; võimaldama.  
**permission** 9 [**pə'mɪʃn**] *n* luba  
**per'sist** 15 *v i* visalt nõudma, peale käima  
**\*person** *n* isik, isiksus, inimene; (näidendi-) tegelane. **'personal** 8 A *a* isiklik  
**per'spective** 6 *n* perspektiiv  
**persuade** 13 A [**pə(ɪ)'swɛɪd**] *v t* veenma; keelitama  
**petty-bourgeois** 12 [**peti'buəʒwɑː**] *a* väikekodanlik  
**\*phe'nomenon** 11 *n* nähtus, fenomen  
**\*phi'losophy** 12 *n* filosoofia  
**Phyllis** 11 [**'fɪlɪs**] *pr n*  
**\*physical** E [**'fɪzɪk(ə)l**] *a* füüsiline.  
**physics** 6 A *n pl* füüsika  
**piano** 9 [**'piːnəʊ**] *n* klaver  
**pick** *v t* noppima, korjama. **pick out** 14 A välja valima. **pick up** 13 üles tõstma  
**pic'torial** 9 *a* maalimis-; pildi-, illustreeritud  
**picture** [**'pɪktʃə**] *n* pilt, kujutus; vaatepilt  
**piece** [**piːs**] *n* tükk; osa  
**pig** 12 *n* siga. **'pigsty** 12 A *n* sealaut, sigala  
**pine-tree** 8 A *n* mänd, männipuu  
**Pinkney** 9 [**'pɪŋkni**] *pr n*  
**\*pint** 4 [**paɪnt**] *n* pint (*inglise või ameerika vedelikumõõt* = 1/8 gal-lonit = 0,568 l)  
**pipe** 15 *n* piip  
**pit** R *n* šaht. **'pithead** R *n* šahti sissekäik  
**piteous** 8 [**'piːtɪəs**] *a* haletsusväärne, hale  
**pitiless** 14 *a* halastamatu, armutu, julm  
**place** *n* koht; linn; alev; maakoht; eluase; 5 *v t* panema, asetama. **take place** aset leidma, toimuma  
**plain** R *n* tasandik, lauskmaa  
**plane** R *n* lennuk  
**plant** [**plɑːnt**] *v t* istutama; *n* taim  
**\*plan'tation** 14 *n* istandik  
**\*planter** 15 A *n* plantaator, istandikuomanik  
**plaster-of-Paris** 4 [**,plɑːstəv'pæris**] *n* alabaster  
**\*platform** 14 *n* platvorm; tribüün  
**platitude** 8 A [**'plætɪtjuːd**] *n* labasus, labane või kulunud mõtteavaldus

*play* *v t & i* mängima; *n* mäng; näidend  
*playful* *R a* lõbus, mänglev  
*'playground* *5 n* mänguväljak, -plats  
*playwright* *12* ['pleɪraɪt] *n* dramaturg, näitekirjanik  
*pleasant* ['pleznt] *a* meeldiv  
*please* *E v t* meeldima, meelepärast olema. *be pleased* *6* rahul olema. *as you please* *9* nagu teile meeldib  
*pleasure* *13 A* ['pleʒə] *n* rahulolu; rõõm  
*plenty* *n* rohkus, küllus, ohtrus  
*plod* *15 v i* jalgu järele vedama, komberdama  
*plum* *E n* ploom  
*\*pneumonia* *12* [nju:'mouniə] *n* kopsupõletik, pneumoonia  
*pocket* *3* ['pɒkɪt] *n* tasku  
*\*poet* *14* ['pɔɪt] *n* poeet. *'poetry* *6 n* luule, poeesia. *\*po'etical* *E a* poeetiline  
*point* *1 n* punkt; teravik; tipp; moment, küsimus, küsimuses olev asi; (asja) tuum, olemus, peaasi; *14 v t* osutama, näitama; sihtima, suutama. *point out* *E* osutama, näitama. *point of view* *12* seisukoht, vaatepunkt  
*'poison* *'dart* *14 A n* mürginool  
*Poland* *R* ['pɒlənd] *pr n* Poola  
*\*police* *13* [pə'li:s] *n* politsei  
*\*policy* *E n* poliitika  
*polish* *E* ['pɒlɪʃ] *v t* poleerima, lihvimine  
*po'liteness* *E n* viisakus  
*\*po'litical* *1 a* poliitiline. *\*politics* *13 A n pl* poliitika  
*pond* *E n* tiik  
*ponder* *8 A v i* kaalutlema, mõtisklema  
*poor* [puə] *a* vaene  
*\*popular* *2* ['pɒpjulə] *n* populaarne, rahvalik, rahva-; üldiselt armastatud. *'popularity* *n* populaarsus  
*'population* *15 n* elanikkond, rahvastik, elanikud  
*\*port* *R n* sadam  
*porter* *14 n* pakikandja  
*\*portion* *E n* portsjon, osa  
*\*portrait* *E* ['pɔ:trɪt] *n* portree  
*\*position* *3* [pə'zi:ʃn] *n* olukord, positsioon, asupaik  
*possess* *15* [pə'zes] *v t* omama, valdama. *'possession* *6* [pə'ze:ʃn] *n* omamine, valdamine. *'possessive* *E* [pə'zesɪv] *a gramm.* omastav  
*possible* *E a* võimalik. *'poss'ibility* *n* võimalus

*post* [pəʊst] *n* post, sammas, tulp  
*pot* *4 a* pott; katlake; kruus  
*potatoes* *E* [pə'teɪtəʊz] *n pl* kartulid  
*\*potentiality* *6* [pə'tenʃi'æli:ti] *n* potentsiaal; võimalikkus  
*poultry* *R* ['pəʊltri] *n* kodulinnud, *'poultry-farming* *R n* kodulinnukasvatamine  
*pound* *4 n* nael (kaaluühik); nael (sterling) (Inglise rahaühik)  
*pour* *R* [pɔ:] *v t & i* valama, kallama; voolama  
*'poverty* *R n* vaesus  
*power* *2* ['paʊə] *n* võim, valitsusvõim; riik; jõud, võimsus. *powerful* *a* võimas, vägev, tugev  
*practise* *3 A* ['præktɪs] *v t* harjutama, praktiseerima; tarvitama  
*praise* *9 v t* kiitma; *7 n* kiitus  
*preach* *12 v t & i* jutlustama, õpetama  
*pre'cede* *12 v t* eelnema, eel käima  
*precious* *6* [preʃəs] *a* väärtuslik  
*\*predicate* *E* ['predɪkɪt] *n gramm.* öeldis, predikaat. *pre'dicative* *a* predikatiivne  
*pre'fer* *10 v t* eelistama  
*preface* *12* ['prefɪs] *n* eessõna  
*\*prefix* *E* ['pri:fi:kʃ] *n* prefiks, eesliide  
*prejudice* *1* ['predʒudɪs] *n* eelarvamus  
*premis* *9* ['premɪs] *n* eeldus, eeltingimus  
*pre'pare* *v t & i* valmistama, valmistama; ette valmistama. *'prepa'ration* *n* ettevalmistamine, ettevalmistus  
*'prepo'sition* *E n gramm.* prepositsioon, eessõna. *'prepo'sitional* *a* prepositsionaalne  
*presence* ['preznʃ] *n* juuresvõi kohalolek  
*present* <sup>1</sup> ['preznt] *a* kohalviibiv, juuresolev, antud; kaasaegne, -aja; *n* olevik. *at present* *3* praegu, käesoleval hetkel. *presently* *3 A adv* varsti, peagi. *present-day* *E a* tänane, tänapäevane  
*present* <sup>2</sup> ['preznt] *n* kingitus  
*pre'sent* <sup>3</sup> *R v t* esitada  
*preserve* *E* [pri:'zɜ:v] *v t* säilitama. *'preser'vation* *R n* säilitamine  
*\*president* *E* ['prezɪdnt] *n* president; esimees, juhataja  
*\*press* *3 A n* press, pressimismasin; *8 A v t* suruma, vajutama; tungivalt nõudma  
*pre'sume* *15 v i* oletama

**pre'tend** 13 A *v i* teesklema; nõudlema, pretendeerima  
**pretty**<sup>1</sup> ['prɪtɪ] *a* ilus, kaunis, nägus  
**pretty**<sup>2</sup> 12 ['prɪtɪ] *adv* küllalt, täiesti, üsna  
**pre'vent** 3 *v t* takistama, vältima, ära hoidma  
**previously** 12 ['prɪvɪəslɪ] *adv* varem, eelnevalt  
**price** 9 *n* hind  
**priest** 2 ['prɪəst] *n* preester  
**'prime** 'minister R *n* peaminister  
**principal** 1 *a* pea-, peamine, põhi-, põhiline; 5 *n* direktor  
**\*principle** 5 *n* printsiip, põhimõte  
**print** 6 *v t* trükkima; *n* trükk, trükikiri, printer 7 A *n* siin trükikoja omanik  
**prison** 9 ['prɪzn] *n* vangla. 'prisoner E *n* vang; sõjavang  
**private** 5 ['praɪvət] *a* era-, eraviisiline  
**\*prize** E *n* autasu, auhind  
**probable** 10 A ['prɒbəbl] *a* tõenäollik; sobiv. **probably** 14 A *adv* tõenäoliselt, arvatavasti  
**\*problem** 1 ['prɒbləm] *n* probleem, ülesanne  
**pro'duce** 1 *v t* tootma; produtseerima; andma. 'product 1 *n* produkt, saadus; tulemus, pro'ductive E *a* produktiivne. ,produc'tivity *n* produktiivsus, tootlikkus. \*pro'duction 11 *n* tootmine, toodang; lavastamine  
**pro'fession** 9 [prə'feʃn] *n* elukutse, profession  
**profit** 1 ['prɒfɪt] *n* kasu, tulu, profiit. profitable 3 *a* kasulik, tulutoov  
**pro'found** 1 *a* sügav  
**\*program(me)** 15 *n* programm  
**\*progress** 2 ['prɒɡres] *n* edu, edasi liikumine, progress; õitseng. pro'gressive 10 *a* progressiivne  
**prohibition** R [,prəʊhɪ'bɪʃn] *n* takistus  
**\*prole'tarian** 1 *a* proletaarne  
**'prominent** 9 *a* väljapaistev, silmapaistev  
**promise** 9 ['prɒmɪs] *v t* tõotama, lubama; R *n* tõotus, lubadus  
**'pronoun** E *n* gramm. asesõna  
**pro'noun**ce E *v t* häälutama  
**'proper** E *a* vastav, nõutav, kohane; õige, sobiv  
**pro'pose** 2 *v t* ette panema  
**\*prose** 6 *n* proosa  
**'prospect** 6 A *n* perspektiiv, välja-vaade

**'prosper** R *v i* edenema, (majanduslikult) õitsema  
**pro'tect** R *v t* kaitsma; soosima, hoidma  
**pro'test** 8 A [prə'test] *v i* protesteerima; ['prəʊtɪst] 13 A *n* protest  
**\*protestant** 13 A *a* protestantlik  
**proud** 6 A *a* uhke. **be proud (of)** (millegi üle) uhke olema  
**prove** 1 ['pru:v] *v t & i* näitama, tõestama  
**pro'vide** R *v t* varustama  
**\*provi'dential** 13 A *a* ettemääratud  
**\*pro'vincial** 11 *a* provintsiaalne, provintsi-  
**\*pseudonym** 9 ['psju:dənim] *n* pseudonüüm, varjunimi  
**\*psychology** 1 [saɪ'kɒlədʒi] *n* psühholoogia  
**\*public** 13 ['pʌblɪk] *a* ühiskondlik, avalik. **public building** 13 *n* ühiskondlik ehitus, ühiskonnale kuuluv ehitus  
**,publi'cation** 8 A *n* (trükis) avaldamine, publitseerimine  
**publish** 6 ['pʌblɪʃ] *v t* kirjastama  
**puff** E *n* lehttaigna kook; 13 *n* ähkimine, puhkimine  
**pull** 14 [pul] *v t & i* tõmbama, vedama, kiskuma; sikutama. **pull out** E välja tõmbama  
**pump** 9 *n* pump  
**purchase** E ['pɜ:tʃəs] *n* ost. 'purchaser 9 A *n* ostja  
**pure** R *a* puhas  
**purpose** 6 ['pɜ:pəs] *n* eesmärk; siht  
**purse**<sup>1</sup> 10 *n* rahakott; käekott  
**purse**<sup>2</sup> 14 *v t* kokku suruma pigistama  
**pur'suit** 6 A [pɜ:'sju:t] *n* tagaajamine, jälitamine; töö, amet  
**push** 13 [puʃ] *v t* tõukama, peale suruma  
**put** [put] (put, put) *v t* panema, asetama, seadma. **put an end (to)** lõppu tegema. **put away** ära panema, kõrvale panema. **put down** maha panema, asetama; üles kirjutama. **put in** sisse panema. **put in order** korda seadma. **put on** selga panema (riideid). **put out** välja panema; välja pistma; kustutama (tuld, valgust). **put up** ehitama, püstitama (hoonet). **put up with** 10 leppima (millegagi)  
**puzzle** 8 A *v t* segadusse viima, ummikusse ajama. **puzzle over** (ülesannet) lahendama. **puzzle out** 6 A selgitama, selgeks tegema

## Q

- qualiti** 9 [ˈkwɔliti] *n* kvaliteet, omadus  
**quarry** R [ˈkwɔri] *n* kivimurd  
**queer** 9 A [kwjə] *a* imelik, veider  
**question** [ˈkwɛstʃ(ə)n] *n* küsimus; 8  
*A v t & i* küsima  
**quick** *a* kiire, kärmas, nobe. **quick-mannered** 10 *A a* kärmas, nobe.  
**quicken** 10 *v t & i* kiirustama; elustama, elustama  
**quiet** [ˈkwaiət] *a* vaikne, rahulik  
**quit** 9 *v t* maha jätma, lahkuma  
**quite** *adv* täiesti, täitsa, hoopis, päris, üsna, väga  
**quote** 13 *A v t* tsiteerima; viitama; kellelegi toetuma (põhjenduseks)

## R

- rabbit** 9 *A n* kodujänes, küülik  
**\*radio** [ˈreɪdiəu] *n* raadio  
**radish** E [ˈrædiʃ] *n* redis  
**rag** 3 *n* riideräbal, kalts, lapp. **ragged** 7 [ˈræɡɪd] *a* räbaldunud, kulunud  
**rage** 15 *n* raev, maruviha  
**\*raid** 7 *A n* äkiline rünnak, pealetung  
**'railway** R *n* raudtee  
**raise** 14 *A v t* tõstma, kasvatama; aretama  
**ranch** E *n* karjafarm (Ameerikas)  
**rang** see **ring**  
**rank** E *n* rida  
**rare** 5 *A* [rɛə] *a* haruldane  
**rash** 8 *a* ettevaatamatu, mõtlematu  
**rate** R *n* määr, norm; arvestus, hind, suurus; maks. **at any rate** 3 igal juhul  
**rather** 6 [ˈrɑːðə] *adv.* pigem, pigemini, meelsamini, õigemini; üsna; teatava määran, teatava astmeni, veidi, mõnevõrra  
**rave** 2 *v i* sonima, jampsima  
**raw** R *a* toores, töötlemata, ümber-töötamata  
**ray** E *n* kiir  
**reach** *v t* saabuma, (kuhugi) jõudma; ulatama, sirutama. **reach down** 14 *A* kätt välja sirutama ja võtma.  
**reach for** 8 *A* kätt välja sirutama millegi järele  
**\*re'ac'tion** R *n* reaktsioon. **re'actionary** 5 *a* reaktsiooniline, tagurlik; *n* reaktsionäär  
**ready** [ˈredɪ] *a* valmis. **readily** 3 *adv* meelsasti, meeeldi. **readiness** R *n* valmisolek; nõusolek

- \*real** 11 [ˈriəl] *a* tõeline, tegelik, reaalne. **really** E *adv* tõepoolest, tegelikult  
**\*realism** 3 [ˈriəlɪzəm] *n* realism  
**\*realistic** 3 *a* realistlik  
**\*reality** E [riˈæliiti] *n* tegelikkus, reaalsus  
**realize (realise)** 1 [ˈriəlaɪz] *v t* realiseerima, teostama; ette kujutama; (selgesti) mõistma  
**\*reason** E *n* mõistus, aru; põhjus; põhjendus. **with good reason** 10 mitte põhjusetu, mitte asjata. **for this reason** R sellepärast  
**reasonable** 12 *A a* mõistlik, mõõdukas; vastuvõetav, teretulnud  
**reassure** 10 *A* [ˈriːəʃʊə] *v t* uuesti kinnitama, rahustama, kindlust või usaldust tagasi andma  
**re'bel** 15 *A v i* vastu hakkama, protestima, mässama  
**re'call** 11 *v t* meenutama; mäletama  
**reca,pitu'lation** 15 *n* lühike kokkuvõte  
**receive** 1 [riˈsi:v] *v t* saama; vastu võtma  
**'recent** R *a* hiljutine, uus, värske; kaasaegne  
**re'ception** 2 *n* saamine, vastuvõtmine  
**re'cline** 11 *v i* (pead, keha) tagasi toetama, tahapoole nõjatama  
**recognize** 3 [ˈrekənaɪz] *v t* ära tundma; tunnustama. **'recog'nition** 6 *n* [ˈrekəɡ'nɪʃn] *n* tunnustamine, äratundmine  
**'recom'mend** 13 *v t* soovitada  
**re,concili'ation** 11 *n* leppimine  
**'record** 4 *n* üleskirjutus, ülestähendus  
**re'cover** 6 *A* [riˈkʌvə] *v t & i* tagasi saama; toibuma, paranema, terveks saama. **re'covery** R [riˈkʌvəri] *n* taastamine; toibumine, paranemine, tervenemine; hüvitus  
**redde'n** 13 *A v t & i* punaseks tegema; punastama  
**re'duce** R *v t* madaldama, nõrgendada, vähendada  
**reed** 3 *A n* pilliroog; õled katuse jaoks  
**re'fer** 2 *A v i* (kellelegi, millelegi) viitama, osutama, näitama; (kellesegi, millesegi) puutuma, (kellegi, millegi) kohta käima  
**'re'fit** 11 *v t* uuesti korda seadma  
**re'flect** 11 *v t* peegeldama. **re'flection** 11 *n* peegeldus; mõtisklus  
**re'flexive** E *a* gramm. enesekohane  
**re'fuse** 3 *v t & i* keelduma. **re'fusal** 10 *A n* keeldumine  
**re'gard** 11 *v t* vaatlema, vaatama

- region** 9 [ˈrɪdʒ(ə)n] *n* maa; krai, oblast; (linna) rajoon
- re'gret** 13 *v t* kahetsema; 6 *A n* kahetsus, kahetsemine. **regretful** 6 *A a* kahetsev, täis kahjutunnet
- 'regular** 6 *a* korrapärane, regulaarne, tõeline, päris. **regu'lar** 3 *n* korrapärasus, regulaarsus
- rehearse** 11 *A* [ri'hə:ɪs] *v i* (näidendi) proovi pidama, (näidendit) harjutama. **rehearse on approval** [ə'pru:v(ə)l] 11 *A* harjutama (näidendit) proovi jaoks
- Reilly** 12 [ˈreɪli] *pr n*
- re'jection** 6 *A n* tagasilükkamine, keeldumine. **rejection slip** 6 *A n* äraütlev, keelduva sisuga kiri
- re'l** 13 *n* suhe, relatsioon, side; sugulus
- 'relative** 9 *n* sugulane
- release** 9 [ri'li:ʃ] *v t* vabastama; *n* vabastamine, vabastus
- relief** 10 *A* [ri'li:f] *n* kergendus; vabastus; abi, toetus
- relieve** [ri'li:v] *v t* kergendada, leevendada, vabastama
- re'main** 3 *v t* jääma
- 're'make** 11 *v t* ümber tegema
- re'mark** *E n* märkus; *v t* märkust tegema
- remarkable** 5 *a* tähelepanuväärne
- Rembrandt** 6 [ˈrembrænt] *pr n*
- re'member** 2 *v t & i* mäletama, meenutama. **re'membrance** *E n* mälestus; mälestusese
- remind** 6 [ri'maɪnd] *v i* meenutama, meelde tuletama
- re'mote** 5 *A a* kauge, üksildane
- remove** 11 [ri'mu:v] *v t & i* ümber kolima, korterit vahetama; 11 *ära võtma*
- 'rendering** 11 *A n* esitus, tõlgendus
- 're'new** 8 *v t* uuendada; uuesti elustama; uuesti algama
- renown** 9 [ri'naʊn] *n* kuulsus
- rent** 11 *n* korteriüür, 13 *v t* rentima, rendile võtma, rendile andma
- re'pair** 7 *n* parandus, kordaseadmine, remont; *R v t* parandama, korda seadma, remontima. **past repair** 6 võimatu parandada
- re'peat** *v t* kordama. **repe'tition** *E n* kordamine
- re'place** 5 *v t* asendada
- re'ply** 10 *v t & i* vastama; 8 *A n* vastus. **in reply** vastuseks
- re'port** *E n* aruanne; ettekanne, teadustus. **reporter** 10 *n* reporter; teadustaja
- repre'sent** 10 *v t* esindama, esindajaks olema. **repre'sentative** 3 *n* esindaja
- re'pute** 9 *n* kuulsus; üldine arvamus
- re'quest** 7 *n* nõudmine, palve, nõue; *v t* paluma, nõudma
- require** 10 *A* [ri'kwaɪə] *v t* nõudma
- resent** 8 [ri'zent] *v t* pahaks panema, haavuma (millegi tõttu)
- reser'vation** 14 *n* reservatsiooniala, reserveeritud maa-ala
- 're'shape** 1 *v t* ümber kujundama, ümber töötama
- reside** 8 *A* [ri'zaid] *v i* elama, asuma
- resist** *R* [ri'zɪst] *v t* vastu seisma, vastu panema. **re'sistance** 14 *A n* vastuseis, vastupanu
- resolve** 10 [ri'zɒlv] *v i* otsustama, otsust vastu võtma
- re'sponse** *R n* vastus, vastutustunne, vastukaja. **re'sponsible** *E a* vastutav.
- re,sp** 1 *n* vastutustunne
- rest<sup>1</sup>** *v i* puhkama, lebama, magama; jääma, püsima *n* puhkus
- (the) rest<sup>2</sup>** 3 *A n* ülejäänu(d), jääk, (köik) muud
- restaurant** 10 [ˈrestərə:nt] *n* restoran
- re'store** 10 *v t* taastama, kosutama, toibutama
- re'st** 1 *v t* piirama, kitsendama
- \*re'sult** 1 *n* tulemus, tagajärg; *E v i* tulenema, järelduma. *as a result* tulemuseks, tulemusena
- resume** 9 [ri'zju:m] *v t & i* uuesti algama, jätkama
- re'tain** 14 *A v t* säilitama, alal hoidma
- 're'tell** *E v i* ümber jutustama
- re'treat** 10 *v i* taganema, taanduma; 14 *A n* taganemine, taandumine
- re'turn** 4 *v t & i* tagasi pöörduma; tasuma; tagasi andma; 10 *A* vastama; 14 *n* tagasipöördumine, hüvitus. **in return** 6 vastutasuks, vahestasuks
- re'veal** 10 *v t* paljastama, päevavalgele tooma
- revision** *R* [ri'vi:ʒn] *n* (uuesti) läbi vaatamine, läbitöötamine; *siin* kontrollõppetund
- 're'write** *E v t* ümber kirjutama
- rhetorical** *E* [ri'tɒrɪkl] *a* retooriline
- rich** *a* rikas. **riches** 8 *n pl* rikkus, küllus
- ride** 3 *A* (rode, ridden) *v i* ratsa sõitma, ratsutama, sõitma (autoga, trammiga). **ride off** *ära sõitma*
- right** *a* õige, tõeline, sobiv, sünnis, kohane; parem(poolne). (*vastand*

vasakule); terve; E *adv* otse, õieti, õigesti, tarvilikul viisil; just, otsekohe; E *n* õigus. **all right** hästi. **to the right** 14 paremale  
**ring<sup>1</sup>** (rang, rung) *v t & i* helis-  
tama; helisema, kõlama. **ring up** E  
(telefoni teel) välja kutsuma. **ring  
of bells** 6 kellahelin  
**ring<sup>2</sup>** 12 *n* rõngas, võru; ring, sõõr  
**rise** 4 (rose, risen) *v i* tõusma, ker-  
kima; algama, algust saama; kasva-  
ma; tekkima; *n* tekkimine; tõus,  
tõusmine, ülestõusmine, algus. **ris-  
ing** 14 *n* ülestõus; tõusmine; tõus,  
kõrgendik, mäekink  
**road** *n* tee, teekond  
**roar** 13 A [rɔɪ] *v i* mõirgama; 13 *n*  
mõire, mõirgamine  
**robe** 2 *n* rüü, rõivas  
**rock** *n* kalju. **rocky** 12 A *a* kivine,  
kaljune; 11 *a* kitsikuses  
**rode** *see* ride  
**\*role** 11 A *n* (näitleja) osa, roll  
**roll** R [roul] *v t & i* veerema, rullu-  
ma, pöörlema; rullima, veeretama;  
11 A lahti rullima; puhtalt, selgelt  
hääldama  
**roof** *n* katus  
**root** 3 *n* juur  
**rope** E *n* nõõr, kõis  
**rose** *see* rise  
**Rosenstock** 9 ['rounzstɒk] *pr n*  
**Rosscullen** 12 [rɒs'kʌlən] *pr n*  
**rosy** 11 ['rouzi] *a* roosiline (ka piltl.),  
roosa  
**ro'tate** E *v i* keerlema, pöörlema  
**rotten** 12 *a* roiskunud, kõdunenud  
**rough** 10 A [raʃ] *a* toores, jäme,  
jõhker; R toores, tõotlemata  
**'roundabout** 11 *a* ringiminev, kaudne;  
tüse, lihav  
**rouse** 8 *v t* äratama, tekitama, sünni-  
tama  
**\*routine** *a* [ru:'ti:n] *n* rutiin, kivine-  
nud kord  
**row** 3 A [rou] *n* rida  
**rub** 14 *v t & i* hõõruma, hõõrduma  
**rubbish** 12 A *n* prügi, praht, rämps,  
pahn; lollus  
**rude** 11 A [ru:d] *a* toores, jäme, sol-  
vav, ebaviisakas, kasvatamatu  
**ruefully** 14 ['ru:fuli] *adv* kurvvalt,  
masendatult  
**rug** 8 A *n* vaip; pleed  
**rule** *n* juhend, juhtnõõr, reegel; mää-  
rus; valitsus; võim; 5 *v i* juhtima,  
valitsema  
**\*rum** 11 *n* rumm (alkohoolne jook)  
**run** (ran, run) *v i* jooksuma, voolama.

**run against** 10 vastu pörkama, ko-  
mistama. **run away** 12 A ära  
jooksma. **run on** E jooksmist jät-  
kama, edasi jooksuma  
**rush** 7 *v i* sööstma, tormama  
**Ruth** 6 [ru:θ] *pr n*

## S

**sacrifice** R ['sækrifaɪs] *n* ohver; *v t*  
& *i* ohverdama  
**sad** 10 *a* kurb, õnnetu  
**safe** 2 *a* vigastamata, rikkumata, ohu-  
tu, kaitsitud. **safety** 10 *n* ohutus,  
julgeolek. **safe and sound** 13 terve  
ja vigastamata  
**sailor** 6 *n* meremees, madrus  
**sale** 12 *n*: for the sake of (kellegi,  
millegi) pärast, jaoks  
**salad** 11 ['sæləd] *n* salat, vinigrett  
**'salary** 11 *n* (kindel) palk  
**sale** E *n* müük  
**same** (the) *pron* sama, seesama  
**sandy** 14 *a* liivane  
**San Francisco** 6 [,sænfrən'sɪskəʊ]  
*pr n*  
**sank** *see* sink  
**\*satire** ['sætəɪə] *n* satiir. **satirize**  
(satirise) 12 ['sætəraɪz] *v t* välja  
naerma, pilkama  
**satisfy** 12 ['sætɪsfai] *v t* rahuldama  
**saucer** E ['sɔ:sə] *n* alustass  
**savage** 15 A ['sævɪdʒ] *n* metslane,  
metsinimene  
**save** *v t* päästma; R säästma, kokku  
hoidma  
**scale** 5 *n* astmestik, skaala, mastaap;  
2 *v i* üles ronima, tõusma. **on the  
scale of** R (millegi) ulatuses  
**scarcely** 5 ['skeəslɪ] *adv* vaevalt  
**scare** 7 *v t* ehmatama, hirmutama  
**scarf** 8 *n* sall; kaelaside  
**scene** 3 [si:n] *n* stseen; näitelava;  
tegevuspaik  
**scenery** R ['si:məri] *n* dekoratsioon;  
maastik  
**scholarship** 14 ['skɒləʃɪp] *n* teadmi-  
sed, õpetatus; stipendium  
**'school-book** E *n* õpik, õpperaamat  
**schooling** 8 ['sku:lɪŋ] *n* kooliharidus,  
õppimine  
**science** 1 ['saɪəns] *n* teadus. **scientific**  
2 [saɪən'tɪfɪk] *a* teaduslik. **'scientist**  
2 *n* teadlane  
**score** 10 *n* arve; kakskümmend  
**'Scotland** R *pr n* Sotimaa  
**scratch** 13 *n* kriimustus  
**sea** E *n* meri. **seaside** E *n* mererand,  
kallas

seal 8 *v t* pitseerima, kinni pitseerima  
 seam 11 *n* õmblus, palistus  
 search 14 [sɔ:tʃ] *v t* otsima; *n* otsimine. in search of 10 otsimas  
 seat 12 *n* iste, istekoht; pink; koht parlamendis. take one's seat E istuma  
 \*secret 13 A [ˈsɪkri:t] *n* saladus  
 \*secretary E [ˈsekɹətəri] *n* sekretär  
 \*section R *n* sektsoon, osakond, osa, haru  
 se'cure R *v t* garanteerima, kindlustama  
 see (saw, seen) *v t* nägema, märkama, vaatama, jälgima; mõistma, taipama, teadma; külastama, vaatamas käima; saatma, kaasas käima. see to R hoolitsema, muretseda  
 seed E *n* seeme  
 seek 1 (sought, sought) *v t* otsima; püüdma, ihaldama  
 seem 4 *v i* näima  
 seize 3 A [si:z] *v t* haarama, kinni võtma (millestki)  
 seldom 3 *adv* harva  
 se'lect 12 *v t* välja valima  
 selfish E *n* isekas, omakasupüüdlük  
 sell 9 (sold, sold) *v t* müüma  
 \*senate R [ˈsenit] *n* senat  
 send 11 (sent, sent) *v t* saatma, läkitama  
 'senior E [ˈsi:niə] *a* vanem  
 sense 13 *n* tunne; taip, aru; tundemeel. common sense 13 A terve mõistus  
 sentence 5 *n* lause  
 sentiment 1 *n* tunne; arvamus; mõtteavaldus  
 ,sentimental 15 *a* sentimentaalne  
 series 11 [ˈsiəri:z] *n* seeria  
 serial 6 A [ˈsiəriəl] *a* seerialine, sarjaline, seeriat e. sarja moodustav  
 serious 13 [ˈsiəriəs] *a* tõsine. seriousness 13 *n* tõsidus  
 servant 5 *n* teenija  
 serve 2 *v t & i* teenima. service 9 *n* teenistus; teene, vastutulek  
 set (set, set) *v t & i* asetama, panema; määrama, andma (tööd, ülesannet); loojuma (päikese kohta). set off (out) R teele asuma. set to work 3 A tööle asuma. set one's mind at ease 15 rahustuma. set down 9 A panema, asetama (maha). set foot on E astuma (millelegi). set in E algama. rain set in hakkas sadama tihedat vihma. set up 14 rajama, asutama; 2 häält tõstma, karjuma

settle 3 A *v t & i* paigutama; kindlaks määrama, otsustama; korraldama, lahendama; elama asuma  
 several 10 [ˈsev(ə)r(ə)l] *pron* mitmed, mõned  
 severe 10 [siˈviə] *a* vali, karm; tugev  
 shade E *n* vari; varjund  
 shadow E [ˈʃædəʊ] *n* vari. shadowy 11 *a* varjurikas, varjukas  
 shake 7 (shook, shaken) *v t & i* raputama; vappuma, värisema. shake hands 7 kätt suruma, kätt andma  
 Shakespeare, William 15 [ˈʃeɪkspiə] *pr n*  
 shame 10 *v t* häbenema; 15 *n* häbi. it's a shame 13 A häbil put to shame 10 häbistama  
 shape 5 A *n* kuju, vorm. shapeless 15 *a* vormitu, kujutu  
 share 3 *n* osa; 6 *v i* osa võtma, jagama  
 sharp 5 *a* terav, vahe, lõikav; äkiline. sharpen 11 A *v t* teritama, teravaks tegema  
 sheaf 3 A *n* (pl sheaves) (vilja)vihk  
 sheep E *n* (pl sheep) lammas. 'sheepwalk R *n* lammaste karjamaa  
 shelf 15 A *n* (pl shelves) riiul  
 shelter 3 *n* vari, kaitse; katus; *v t* & i katma, varjama  
 shine (shone, shone) *v i* paistma, läikima, hiilgama, särama  
 ship 6 *n* laev. shipmate 6 [ˈʃipmeit] *n* laevaseltsimees, kaasmadrus.  
 shipyard R [ˈʃɪpjɑ:d] *n* laevatehas  
 shirt 9 A *n* särk  
 shiver 8 A [ˈʃivə] *v i* värisema; *n* värin  
 shoe R [ʃu:] *n* king. shoe company 10 [ˈʃu:kʌmpəni] *n* jalanõudevabrik  
 shoot (shot, shot) *v t* tulistama, laskma, maha laskma; sööstma, kihutama. shoot out 14 A välja hüppama; välja pistma; sööstma, tormama  
 shop 11 *n* pood, kauplus, magasin; tsehh. shopkeeper 5 *n* poodnik, kaupmees  
 shore E *n* rand, kallas  
 short *a* lühike  
 should *abiverb*; *mod v* näitab kohustust, sundi  
 shoulder 9 A [ˈʃouldə] *n* õlg  
 shout 13 *v i* hüüdma, karjuma; *n* hüüe, hüüatus  
 show 6 [ʃəʊ] (showed, shown) *v t* näitama; *n* vaatepilt  
 shrilly 14 *adv* läbilõikavalt, kriiskavalt  
 shrink 8 A (shrank, shrunk) *v i*

tagasi pörkama, kõrvale hoiduma;  
 kokku tõmbuma  
**shut** (shut, shut) *v t* sulgema; *a*  
 suletud  
**shy** *a* arg, tagasihoidlik  
**side** *n* külge; pool, äär  
**'side-walk** 8 *n* ameer. trotuaar, kõn-  
 nitee  
**siding** 14 *n* tagavaratee; *siin* jaam  
 (raudtee haruteel)  
**sight** 3 *n* nägemisvõime; vaade, vaa-  
 tepilt; vaatepiir. **catch sight** (of) 10  
 märkama, silmama  
**sign**<sup>1</sup> 8 [sain] *n* märk; tundemärk;  
 silt  
**sign**<sup>2</sup> 3 [sain] *v t* alla kirjutama  
 'signature R [ˈsignətʃə] *n* allkiri  
**significance** 2 [sigˈnifikəns] *n* täht-  
 sus. **sigˈnificant** 2 *a* tähendusrikas,  
 tähtis  
**silence** 8 *n* vaikus  
**silent** 13 *a* vaikiv, vaikne  
**silky** E *a* siidist, siidne, siid-  
 silly 9 *a* rumal; *n* rumalake, lollike  
**Simon** 11 [ˈsaimən] *pr n*  
**simple** 8 *a* lihtne. **simplicity** *n* lihtsus  
**since** *prp* (mingist) ajast saadik,  
 -st; peale; R *adv* seitsaadik, sel-  
 lest ajast peale; R. *cj* seitsaadik  
 kui...; kuna (ju)  
**single** 1 [ˈsɪŋɡl] *a* ainus, ainuke; ük-  
 sik  
**sink** 3 A (sank, sunk) *v t & i* vaju-  
 ma, alla või põhja vajuma, lange-  
 ma; nõrgenema, hukkuma  
**sit** (sat, sat) *v i* istuma. **sit down** is-  
 tet võtma, istuma  
**\*situation** 2 *n* olukord, situatsioon;  
 asend, asukoht  
**'sixpence** E *n* kuuepennine hõbemünt  
**size** 4 *n* suurus; mõõt  
**skate** *v i* uisutama. **'skating-rink** *n*  
 liuväli  
**sketch** 9 *n* skits, visand, üldjooneline  
 kavand, eskiis  
**ski** *v i* suusatama  
**skill** R *n* osavus, oskus, vilumus,  
 meisterlikkus  
**skin** 13 *n* nahk  
**slack** 11 *a* lõtv, löid, tegevusetu  
**slap** 12 A *n* laksatus, (kämbla) hoop  
**slate** 5 *n* (kivi) tahvel; R *n* kiltkivi  
**slave** 2 *n* ori; 3 *v i* orjama, orjana  
 töötama. **'slave-owner** E *n* orja-  
 pidaja. **slavery** 15 *n* orjus  
**sleeke** 11 *a* libe, sile, silutud; korra-  
 lik, viisakas  
**sleep** (slept, slept) *v i* magama; *n*  
 uni. **go off to sleep** uinuma

**slight** E *a* habras, nõrk, kerge;  
 slightly 11 *adv* kergelt, pealiskaud-  
 selt  
**slim** 15 *a* sale, sihvakas  
**slip** 4 *v i* libistama, libisema. **slip in**  
 - 8 läbi lipsama  
**slow** [slou] *a* aeglane. **slowly** *adv*  
 aeglaselt  
**slur** 15 *v t* (häälikuid) ühte sula-  
 tama, ebaselgelt hääldama  
**smash** 2 *v t* purustama, pihustama  
**smell** (smelt, smelt) *v t & i* haistma,  
 nuusutama; lõhnama; 14 *n* lõhn  
**smile** *v i* naeratama; *n* naeratus  
**smoke** 4 *v t & i* suitsetama; 11 A *n*  
 suits, tahm, nõgi. **have a smoke** E  
 suitsetama  
**smugly** 2 *adv* endaga rahulolevalt  
**snap** 14 *v t* klõpsutama, plõksutama  
**snout** 13 *n* koon, kärss  
**so** *adv* nii, nõnda, nii väga, niisiis,  
*cj* nii et, nii, sellepärast. **so as** R  
 sel viisil, sedaviisi, sedasi. **so that**  
 nii et, selleks et. **and so forth** ja nii  
 edasi  
**sob** 8 *n* nuuksumine; 13 *v i* nuuk-  
 suma  
**\*social** 2 [ˈsəʊʃl] *a* ühiskondlik,  
 sotsiaalne. **socialism** 2 *n* sotsialism.  
**socialist** [ˈsəʊʃəlɪst] *a* sotsialist-  
 lik; *n* sotsialist  
**society** 1 [ˈsəʊʃiəti] *n* ühiskond,  
 seltskond  
**sofa** E *n* sohva  
**soft** 15 *a* pehme; vaikne  
**sole** 6 A *a* ainuke  
**solemnly** 13 [ˈsɒləmnlɪ] *adv* piduli-  
 kult, pühalikult  
**\*solid** 12 [ˈsɒlɪd] *a* soliidne; kõva,  
 tihke, kompaktne  
**\*soliˈdarity** R *n* solidaarsus  
**soˈlution** 15 *n* lahendus  
**solve** 1 *n* otsustama, lahendama  
**somewhat** 9 [ˈsʌmwɒt] *adv* natuke,  
 pisut, mõningal määral  
**somehow** 4 [ˈsʌmhəʊ] *adv* kuidagi  
 (viisi)  
**sometimes** [ˈsʌmtaɪmz] *adv* mõni-  
 kord  
**somewhere** [ˈsʌmwɛə] *adv* kuskil,  
 kuskile; kusagil, kuhugi  
**soon** *adv* varsti, peagi. **as soon as**  
 niipea kui. **sooner or later** 12 A  
 varem või hiljem  
**sorrow** E [ˈsɒrəʊ] *n* kurbus, mure  
**sorry** *pred a* kurvastav, kahetsev.  
**I am sorry** vabandage; mul on  
 kahju  
**\*sort** *n* sort, liik, laad

**sound**<sup>1</sup> 13 *v i* kõlama; helisema;  
 5 *n* hää, heli, kõla  
**sound**<sup>2</sup> 13 *a* terve, veatu  
**south** *n* lõuna. **southern** 14 ['sʌðən]  
*a* lõuna-, lõunapoolne  
**sow** E [sau] *v t* külvama  
**space** 14 *n* ruum, avarus  
**Spanish** R ['spæniʃ] *a* hispaania  
**spark** 10 *A n* säde  
**speak** (spoke, spoken) *v i* rääkima  
**\*special** 11 ['speʃl] *a* spetsiaalne,  
 eriline  
**'spectacles** E *n pl* prillid  
**speech** 2 *n* kõne  
**speed** 13 *n* kiirus  
**spell** 14 *n* lühike ajavahemik; vahe-  
 aeg  
**spend** 6 (spent, spent) *v t* (aega)  
 veetma; 4 kulutama, raiskama  
**spill** 9 *A* (spilt [spɪlt], spilled) *v t & i*  
 maha pillama, maha loksutama  
**spin** R (span, spun) *v t* ketrama.  
**spinner** R *n* ketraja; ketrusmasin  
**spirit** 6 ['spɪrɪt] *n* vaim; meeleolu,  
 tuju. **spiritual** R [spɪrɪtʃuəl] *a*  
 vaimne  
**spirits** 3 ['spɪrɪts] *n* viin, piiritus  
**spit out** 14 (spat) *v t* sülitama  
**(in) spite (of)** 8 *ppp* (millestki) hoo-  
 limata, (millelegi) vaatamata  
**spittle** 14 *A n* sülg  
**splendid** 6 *a* suurepärane, tore. **splen-  
 dour** 6 *n* hiilgus, pimestav sära,  
 toredus  
**spilt** 11 *A* (spilt) *v t & i* murd(u)ma,  
 lõhenema, pragunema, lõhestama  
**spoil** 14 *A v t* rikkuma  
**\*sport** 11 *n* sport; ajaviide, lõbu,  
 meelelahutus. **sports ground** E  
 spordiväljak  
**spread** 9 *A* [spred] (spread) *v i* laiali  
 laotama, laiali asetama; laiali lagu-  
 nema, levinema  
**spring** (sprang, sprung) *v i* tek-  
 kima, esile tõusma, tärkama, tule-  
 nema; põlvnema; 6 *A* hüppama  
**spy** E *n* spioon  
**square** 6 *A* [skwɛə] *n* kvadraat,  
 ruut; skväär, (majadega piiratud)  
 väljak; *a* nelinurkne  
**squeal** 13 [skwi:l] *v i* kiunuma, vin-  
 guma  
**squeeze** 13 [skwi:z] *v t* pigistama  
**squire** R [skwaɪə] *n* mõisnik  
**stable** 12 [steɪbl] *n* (hobuse)tall  
**staff** R [stɑ:f] *n* ametnikkond, tee-  
 nistujate koosseis  
**stage** E *n* lava, näitelava  
**stairs** 8 *A n pl* trepp

**stale**<sup>1</sup> E *a* seiskunud, kopitanud.  
**stale bread** kõva leib  
**stale**<sup>2</sup> 14 *n* käepide  
**stamp** E *v t* tembeldama, templi või  
 pitseriga varustama; märgistama;  
 jälge jätma (mällu)  
**stand**<sup>1</sup> (stood, stood) *v i* seisma;  
 püsti seisma, üles tõusma; 3 *A*  
 välja kannatama, taluma. **I can't  
 stand him** ma ei talu teda  
**stand**<sup>2</sup> 11 *A n* positsioon, seisukoht.  
**take one's stand** 1 tuginema.  
**standing** 6 *n* seismine; kestus, väl-  
 tus; seisund  
**\*standard** 2 *n* norm, standard, ees-  
 kuju, muster; (suur) lipp. **standard  
 of living (living standard)** R elu-  
 standard, elatusetase  
**'standstill** R *n* seisak  
**stare** 8 *v i* ainiti, üksisilmi vahtima;  
 13 *A n* jõllitus  
**start** *v t & i* alustama, algama, mil-  
 legi kallale asuma; teele asuma.  
**start up** 12 käivitama. **start the  
 engine** 13 masinat käivitama  
**starve** 7 *v t & i* nälgima, nälga  
 surema, nälga kannatama; nälju-  
 tama. **starvation** 12 *n* nälg; nälja-  
 surm  
**state**<sup>1</sup> 5 *v t* väitma, konstateerima;  
 kindlaks määrama, formuleerima.  
**statement** E *n* avaldus, teadaanne  
**state**<sup>2</sup> *n* seisund, seisukord, olukord;  
 riik; osariik (Ameerika Ühendrii-  
 kides)  
**station** E *n* (raudtee)jaam  
**stay** E *v i* jääma, viibima, **stay  
 away** 8 eemal viibima, ära olema,  
 tulemata jääma  
**steal** R (stole, stolen) *v t* varas-  
 tama  
**steam-powered** R *a* võimas, varusta-  
 tud võimsa aurumootoriga  
**steamer** E *n*, aurik, aurulaev  
**stenographer** 10 *A* [ste'nɒgrəfə] *n*  
 kiirkirjutaja(nna), stenografist  
**step** 10 *n* samm; 13 *v i* astuma,  
 sammuma  
**sternly** E *adv* karmilt  
**stiff** 12 *A a* jäik, paindumatu, kange  
**still**<sup>1</sup> *adv* ikka veel; veel, veelgi,  
 siiski, endiselt, ikkagi, sellele vaa-  
 tamata, ometi, kuid, siiski  
**still**<sup>2</sup> 3 *A a* vaikne, hääletu  
**\*stimulate** 11 ['stɪmjuleɪt] *v t* ergu-  
 tama, stimuleerima  
**Stockholm Appeal** R ['stɒkhoum]  
 ə'pi:l] Stokholmi üleskutse (rahu-  
 allkirjade kogumiseks)

stomach-ache 5 [*'stamək'eik*] *n* kõhu-  
 valu  
 stone 5 *n* kivi  
 stop *v t & i* peatuma, peatama; lak-  
 kama  
 store 14 A *v t* varuma, tagavaraks  
 koguma; 1 *n* varu; tagavara; 10 *n*  
 kaubaladu; *ameer.* kauplus, pood  
 storey (story) 10 *n* majakord, kor-  
 rus  
 story *n* jutt, jutustus. 'story-telling  
 9 *n* jutustamine. short story 6 A  
 novell  
 straight 8 [*streit*] *a* sirge, otsene.  
 straighten 11 A [*'streitn*] *v t & i*  
 sirgu ajama; õgvendama  
 strained 8 *a* pingutatud, pinev, sun-  
 nitud, ebaloomulik  
 strand 9 A *n* (kõie) kee, keere, sõõre  
 strange 5 A [*'streindʒ*] *a* võõrastav,  
 veider, kummaline, imelik. stranger  
 4 *n* võõras, kõrvaline isik  
 straw 3 A [*strə:*] *n* õled; õlekõrs  
 strength 6 [*'streŋθ*] *n* jõud. streng-  
 then *v t* tugevdama, kõvendama  
 stretch 13 A *v t & i* sirutama, veni-  
 tama, ulatama; venima, pingutama;  
 vigurdama, kavaldama; 3 *n* ulatus,  
 maa-ala  
 strike 14 A (struck, struck) *v t*  
 lööma, peksma  
 strip 7 A *n* riba, lint  
 strive R (strove, striven) *v i* püüdma,  
 taotlema, jõudu pingutama  
 strong *a* tugev; jõuline  
 struck *see* strike  
 \*structure 10 [*'straktʃə*] *n* struk-  
 tuur, põhikuju, ehitus  
 struggle 1 *n* võitlus; *v i* võitlema;  
 läbi murdma, läbi võitlema  
 stubbornness 8 A [*'stəbənɪs*] *n* visadus,  
 kangekaelsus  
 \*student 7 *n* üliõpilane  
 study [*'stɑ:di*] *v t & i* õppima,  
 uurima; tegelema; *n* uurimine;  
 kabinet, töötuba; *pl* õpingud, uuri-  
 mised  
 stuff 13 *n* materjal; aine; materia  
 stuffed 4 *a* topitud. stuffed trout  
 täistopitud forell  
 stumble 15 A *v i* komistama. stumbl-  
 ingly 15 A komistades, katkendli-  
 kult  
 stupid 7 [*'stju:pid*] *a* rumal, juhm  
 \*style E [*stail*] *n* stiil  
 suave 15 [*ʃweiv*] *a* leebe, mahe,  
 libedalt viisakas  
 \*subject 13 [*'sʌbdʒɪkt*] *n* teema,  
 aine; küsimus; *gramm.* alus, sub-

jekt; [*səb'dʒekt*] *v t* alistama, alla  
 heitma; *a* alluv, alistuv, kergesti  
 vastuvõtlik, iseseisvusetu  
 subjunctive mood E [*səb'dʒʌŋktɪv*]  
*n gramm.* subjunktiiv, tingiv kõne-  
 viis  
 subordinate E [*sə'bɔ:ɪdɪnɪt*] *a gramm.*  
 kõrval(lause)  
 succeed 6 [*sə'ksi:ɪd*] *v t & i* eesmärgi  
 saavutama, edukas olema, edu saa-  
 vutama  
 success 8 [*sək'ses*] *n* edu. suc'cessful  
*a* edukas  
 such *pron* niisugune, selline, selle-  
 taoline. such as nagu näiteks  
 'sudden 3 A *a* äkiline, ootamatu.  
 suddenly *adv* äkki, äkitselt  
 'suffer 12 *v t & i* kannatama, taluma.  
 suffering 12 *n* kannatus  
 sufficient 3 A [*sə'fɪʃ(ə)nt*] *a* küllal-  
 dane, piisav  
 \*suffix E *n* sufiks, järelliide  
 sugar 11 [*'ʃʊgə*] *n* suhkur. 'sugar-  
 beet E *n* suhkrupeet  
 suggestion E [*sə'dʒestʃ(ə)n*] *n* ette-  
 panek, soovitus, nõuanne  
 suit 6 [*'sju:t*] *n* ülikond  
 suitcase E [*'sju:tkeɪs*] *n* väike käsi-  
 kohver  
 suitable E [*'sju:təbl*] *a* sobiv, kohane  
 sum 5 A *n* summa; arvutusülesanne  
 sunny 4 *a* päikesepaisteline, -küllane  
 'sunset E *n* päikeseloojang  
 superior 5 [*ʃju:'piəriə*] *a* kõrgem,  
 ülem, vanem  
 superlative E [*ʃju:'peɪlətɪv*] *a* ülim,  
 üli-; *gramm.* superlatiiv, ülivõrre  
 supper 9 *n* õhtusöök  
 sup'ply E *v t* varustama; rahuldama  
 (vajadusi)  
 sup'port 5 *n* toetus; tugi; *v t* toetama  
 sup'pose 12 *v t* oletama, arvama,  
 eeldama; *E cj* oletades et, aga kui.  
 supposedly 10 [*sə'pouzɪdli*] *adv*  
 oletatavasti, arvatavasti  
 sure 6 [*ʃʊə*] *pred a* veendunud, kin-  
 del. (to be) sure 13 muidugi, loo-  
 mulikult  
 sur'prise *n* üllatus; *v t* üllatama  
 sur'round 6 *v t* ümbritsema  
 swallow 13 A [*'swələu*] *v t* neelama  
 swarthy 14 [*'swɔ:ði*] *a* tõmmu,  
 tõmmunahaline  
 sweep R (swept) *v t* pühkima, ära  
 pühkima  
 sweet *a* magus, armas, kaunis, kena,  
 meeldiv, mahe, leebe, õrn  
 swerve 15 [*swɔ:rv*] *v i* kõrvale põi-  
 kama, teelt kõrvale kalduma

swim E (swam, swum) *v i* ujuma.  
 go for a swim E suplema  
 \*symbolic 12 [ˈsɪmˈbɒlɪk] *a* süm-  
 boolne  
 \*sympathy 13 [ˈsɪmpəθi] *n* kaas-  
 tunne; sümpaatia. sympathize 3  
 [ˈsɪmpəθaɪz] *v t & i* kaasa tundma,  
 sümpatiseerima. sympathetic 13  
 [ˈsɪmpəθetɪk] *a* kaasatundev, osa-  
 võtlik  
 \*synonym E [ˈsɪnənɪm] *n* süno-  
 nüüm. \*synonymous R *a* süno-  
 nüümne, samatähenduslik  
 \*syn'tactical E *a* süntaktiline  
 \*/system E *n* süsteem

## T

'table, cloth 11 A *n* laudlina  
 'tactfully 6 A *adv* taktiliselt, peene-  
 tundeliselt  
 tail 13 *n* saba  
 tailor 11 *n* rätsep  
 take (took, taken) *v t* võtma; viima;  
 toitu võtma, sööma, jooma; kohta  
 võtma. take away ära viima, ära  
 koristama. take care (of) (kellegi  
 või millegi eest) hoolitsema. take  
 hold of kinni haarama (millestki).  
 take off ära võtma (rõivaid) sel-  
 jast. take out välja võtma. take  
 place aset leidma, juhtuma. take  
 one's place istuma, kohale asuma.  
 take a drink 3 jooma. it took me  
 an hour to get there mul kulus  
 tund aega, et sinna jõuda (sinna-  
 jõudmiseks). be taken in 12 sisse  
 veetud, tüsatsatud olema  
 tale 6 *n* jutt; jutustus; muinasjutt  
 \*talent 11 A [ˈtælənt] *n* talent, anne  
 talk [tɔːk] *v i* kõnelema, rääkima,  
 vestlema; *n* kõnelus, jutuajamine,  
 vestlus  
 tall *n* kõrge  
 \*tank R *n* tsistern, suur vedeliku-  
 mahuti; sõjaväel. tank  
 task 1 *n* (töö) ülesanne; töö. task  
 work 3 A tükitöö  
 taste 15 A *v t* maitsma, proovima; *n*  
 maitse; kalduvus; isu  
 taught [tɔːt] *see* teach  
 \*taxi 14 [ˈtæksi] *n* takso, taksoauto  
 tea *n* tee  
 teach (taught, taught) *v t & i* õpe-  
 tama  
 tea-pot E [ˈtiːpɒt] *n* teekann  
 tear<sup>1</sup> 5 [tiə] (tore, torn) *v t & i*  
 rebima, kiskuma; rebenema

tear<sup>2</sup> 5 A [tiə] *n* pisar. tearful 8 A  
*a* nuttev, täis pisaraid  
 \*technical [ˈteknɪkəl] *a* tehniline  
 tell (told, told) *v t* rääkima, ütlema,  
 jutustama; ära tundma, vahet  
 tegema, eraldama  
 tend 14 *v t* hoidma, hoolitsema; *siin*  
 teenindama  
 tender 6 A *a* õrn, hell  
 tense<sup>1</sup> 15 *a* pingul (närvide kohta),  
 pinev  
 tense<sup>2</sup> E *n* gramm. aeg, ajavorm  
 \*term<sup>1</sup> 13 *n* termin; 13 *pl* tingi-  
 mused  
 term<sup>2</sup> E *n* semester  
 terribly 6 [ˈterɪbli] *adv* kohutavalt  
 \*terror R *n* hirm; terror  
 test 1 *v t* proovima, kontrollima,  
 proovile panema  
 teuf-teuf 12 A [ˈtʃuːfˈtʃuːf] *int* heli-  
 jäljendus  
 textile R [ˈtekstaɪl] *a* tekstiili-,  
 kudumis-  
 than *cj* kui (tarvitatakse keskvõrde  
 puhul)  
 thankful 9 *a* tänulik  
 thanks to 6 A *prp* (kellelegi, mille-  
 legi) võlgnedes, (kellegi, millegi)  
 kaasabil  
 \*theatre E [ˈθiətə] *n* teater  
 theft 9 *n* [θeft] vargus  
 \*theme 9 [θiːm] *n* teema  
 them'selves *pron n* (em)ad ise, (neid)  
 ennast, end, endid  
 Theodore 10 [ˈθiədɔː] *pr n*  
 \*theory 1 [ˈθiəri] *n* teooria  
 therefore 4 [ˈðeəfɔː] *adv* sellepärast,  
 seepärast, järelikult  
 thick E *a* paks; tihed  
 thin 5 *a* kõhn, kõhetu; õhuke; vesine,  
 lahja  
 think (thought, thought) *v t & i*  
 mõtlema; arvama  
 Thomas 3 [ˈtɒməs] *pr n*  
 thoroughly 1 [ˈθɒrəli] *adv* täielikult,  
 põhjalikult, põhjani  
 though 9 [ðəʊ] *cj* kuigi, siiski, aga;  
 11 *adv* ometi, niikuinii  
 thought 1 [θɔːt] *n* mõte; hool.  
 thoughtfully 11 A *adv* mõttikult,  
 tähelepanelikult  
 threadbare 11 [ˈθreɪdbəə] *a* kantud,  
 kulunud  
 threat R [θret] *n* ähvardus. threaten  
 14 A *v t* ähvardama  
 thrilling 6 A *a* erutav, sensatsioo-  
 niline  
 thrive R [θraɪv] (throve) [θruːv]  
*v i* edendama, õitsema

**throat** [θrout] *n* kõri; kurk  
**through** [θru:] *prp* (millegi) läbi, kaudu; *adv* läbi, täiesti, algusest lõpuni  
**throw** [θrou] (**threw, thrown**) *v t* viskama. **throw out** 13 välja ajama, välja viskama. **throw open** 2 avama  
**thunder** 14 ['θʌndə] *n* kõu, kõuemürin. **thunderstorm** *n* äike  
**thus** *adv* nii, nõnda, niiviisi  
**ticket** 14 *n* pilet  
**'ticket, collector** 14 *n* pileтите koguja  
**tie** 9 *v t* siduma  
**tight** *E a* pingul; kitsas; tihe, läbitungimatu  
**till** *prp* (teatava ajani); *cj* kuni, seni kui  
**time** *n* aeg, kellaaeg, õige aeg; kord; tähtaeg; periood; *pl* ajad. **have a good (gay) time** aega lõbusalt veetma, lõbutsema  
**timid** 10 ['timid] *a* arg, kartlik  
**tiny** *E* ['taini] *a* tilluke, pisike  
**tire** 10 *v t & i* väsima; tüdinema (millestki). **tired** ['taiəd] *a* väsinud. **be (grow, get) tired** väsima. **tireless** *R* ['taiəlis] *a* väsimatu. **tiresome** 12 *A* ['taiəsəm] *a* väsitav, tüütav; igav  
**\*title** 12 ['taitl] *n* tiitel, (raamatu jne.) pealkiri  
**to** [tu, tə] *prp* -le, -ni, -ks, -sse, juurde, kuni, vastu, külge jne.  
**\*toast** 2 *n* tervisejoomine, lauakõne  
**to'day** *adv* täna; praegu, otsekohe; tänapäeval  
**toe** 13 [tu:] *n* varvas. **toecap** 11 *A* ['təukæp] *n* (kinga) ninakapp  
**together** [tə'geðə] *adv* koos, kokku, ühes (koos), ühte (kokku)  
**ton** *R* [tʌn] *n* tonn  
**tongue** 11 [tʌŋ] *n* keel (elund).  
**tongue-tied** 8 ['tʌŋtaid] *a* kida-keelne, vaikiv  
**to'night** *adv* täna õhtul  
**tooth** [tu:θ] *n* (*pl* teeth) hammas  
**top** *n* tipp, hari, latv, ülemine ots, kõrgem (esimene) koht. **from top to bottom** *E* ülalt alla  
**topic** *E* ['tɒpik] *n* teema, jutu- või kõneaine, kõnealune asi  
**tore** *see* tear  
**'torment** 13 *n* piin, kannatus  
**torn** *see* tear  
**toss** 8 *A v t* viskama, pilduma  
**touch** 6 [tʌtʃ] *v t* puudutama; puutuma  
**\*tour** 11 [tuə] *n* ring- või huvireis.

**on tour** 11 ringreisil (näitetrupi kohta), gastroleerimas  
**towards** [təɪdz] *prp* (millegi, kellegi) poole, suunas, suhtes, vastu  
**township** 14 ['taunʃɪp] *n* ajalooliselt kihelkond  
**track** 14 *n* teerada; 3 *A* jälg  
**trade** 3 *a* käsitöö; kauplemine; *E v t* kauplema, kaubitsema. **trade(s)-union** *R* ['treid(z)-ju:njən] *n* ametiühing (Inglismaal). **tradesman** 5 ['treidzmən] *n* kaupmees  
**\*tragedy** 3 ['trædʒɪdi] *n* tragöödia.  
**\*tragic** 3 *a* traagiline  
**train**<sup>1</sup> 13 *n* rong. **train-boy** 6 *n* poisike-teenija rongis  
**\*train**<sup>2</sup> 6 *v t* treenima, kasvatama, õpetama (distsipliini jne.). **training** 13 *n* väljaõpetamine, treenimine; treening  
**tramp** *E n* jalamatk  
**transfer** 12 *v t* üle viima või üle kandma  
**transform** 10 *v t* ümber kujundama, muundama. **\*transfor'mation** *E n* ümberkujuendus, transformatsioon, muundus  
**transition** 2 [træn'siʒn] *n* üleminek, üleminekuperiood  
**translate** 2 [trænz'leit] *v t* tõlkima  
**transmit** 2 [trænz'mit] *v t* üle andma, edasi andma  
**\*transport** *R v t* transporteerima, vedama  
**travel** ['trævəl] *v i* reisima; minema, käima; *n* teekond, **traveller** 5 *A n* reisija. **travelling** *E n* teekond  
**treasure** 6 ['treʒə] *n* varandus, aare.  
**'treasure-hunter** varanduseotsija, varandusekütt  
**treat** 12 *n* lõbu, meelelahutus; *costi-tus; v t* kostitama; kohtlema  
**trick** 12 *n* trikk, kaval võte, nuke; *v t* petma; tüssama  
**trickle** 11 *v i* nirisema, nõrguma  
**trifling** 4 ['traiflɪŋ] *a* tühine, tähtsusetu  
**trip** 4 *n* matk; sõit  
**trouble** 10 ['trabl] *v t & i* tülitama; rahutuks tegema, muret tegema, kurvastama, haiget tegema; 14 *A n* rahutus, mure; raskused, häda, vaev. **be in trouble** hädas olema  
**trousers** 11 *n pl* püksid  
**trout** 4 [traut] *n* forell  
**true** [tru:] *a* õige, tõeline, truu, ustav  
**trust** 12 *v t* usaldama (kedagi), lootma (kellelegi)

*truth* 10 [truθ] *n* tõde. *truthful* 10 *a* tõetruu, õige  
*try* (tried, tried) *v t & i* katsuma, püüdma, proovima; 9 A (kannatust, vastupidavust, jõudu) proovile panema  
**Turkey** E ['tʌrki] *n* Türgi (maa)  
*turn* 5 A *n* järjekord; pööre; käänak; *v t & i* pöörama, käänama; pöörduma; muutuma. *turn away* 10 A (kedagi) ära saatma, minema saatma. *turn back* 10 tagasi pöörduma. *turn into* 13 muutuma (millekski). *turn out* 12 välja ajama, välja kihutama. *in turn(s)* 5 järjekorras, järjekööda  
*turned-up* 8 A *a* ülestõstetud, ülespööratud  
*turnip* 3 ['tɜmɪp] *n* naeris  
*turtle-catching* 6 A ['tɜrtl] *n* kilpkonnajaht, kilpkonnade püüdmine  
*tutor* 2 ['tju:tə] *n* juht, kasvataja  
*tweed* 11 *n* tviid (villane meeste ülikonnariie)  
*twice* 5 *adv* kaks korda; kahekordselt  
*twist* R *v t & i* väänama, keerama; väänlema, keerduma, põimuma  
*\*type*<sup>1</sup> 6 A *n* tüüp; tüüpiline kuju. *typical* E *a* tüüpiline  
*type*<sup>2</sup> 6 A *v t* kirjutusmasinal kirjutama. *'type-,written* 6 A *a* kirjutusmasinal kirjutatud  
*'typewriter* 6 A *n* kirjutusmasin; 10 A masinakirjutaja  
*typist* 10 A ['taɪpɪst] *n* masinakirjutaja

## U

(the) **Ukraine** E [ju'rkreɪn] *pr n* Ukraina  
*uncle* 5 ['ʌŋkl] *n* onu  
*un'common* 4 *a* ebaharilik, -tavaline, haruldane  
*under* *prp* all, alla  
*,under'cut* R *v t* (alt) lõikama; hindu võistluseks alandama  
*underground railway* E maa-alune raudtee, metroo  
*,under'line* E *v t* alla kriipsutama  
*,under'stand* (understood, understood) *v t* mõistma, aru saama  
*,under'take* R *v t* ette võtma  
*unem'ployed* E *a* ilma tööta; töötu  
*'unex'pected* R *n* ootamatu  
*unfavourable* 3 [,ʌn'feɪvərəbl] *a* ebasoodus  
*unfortunate* 10 [,ʌn'fɔ:tʃnɪt] *a* õnnetu

*unguessed* 6 [ʌn'gest] *a* seletamatu, mõistatamatu  
*un'happiness* 3 *n* õnnetus, õnnetusaatus  
*un'interesting* 5 *a* ebahuvitav  
*union* ['ju:njən] *n* liit, unioon; ühendus  
*u'nite* 15 *v t & i* ühendama, ühinema.  
*united* 14 A [ju'naiɪtɪd] *a* ühendatud; ühinenud; ühtne. **the United Nations** Ühinenud Rahvaste Organisatsioon. **the United States** *pr n pl* (Ameerika) Ühendriigid  
*\*university* 14 A [ˌju:ni'vɜ:sɪti] *n* ülikool  
*unless* 1 [ʌn'les] *conj* kui mitte  
*unnatural* 15 [ʌn'nætʃ(ə)rəl] *a* ebaloomulik, loomuvastane  
*un'necessary* 8 A *a* mittevajalik, tarbetu, üleaarne  
*unobserved* 10 [ˈʌnəb'zɜ:vɪd] *a* märkamatu, tähelepandamatu  
*unpleasant* 14 A [ʌn'pleznt] *a* eameeldiv  
*'un'seen* 5 A *a* nähtamatu  
*un'skilled* 10 *a* kvalifitseerimata  
*unsure* 15 A [ʌn'sʊə] *a* ebakindel  
*unused* 15 [ʌn'ju:zɪd] *a* tarvitamatu  
*'un'well* E *a* ebaterve  
*up* *adv* üles, ülal, üleval, kõrgemale; *prp* (midagi mööda) üles; (algallika, lähte) suunas; pikuti  
*upon* [ə'pɒn] = *on*  
*upper* 3 *a* ülemine  
*uppy* 14 A [ˈʌpɪti] *a* kangekaelne; upsakas, kõrk  
*up'set* 12 *a* ärritatud, rööpast väljalöödud; *siin* jooanud  
*'up'stairs* 9 A *adv* (trepest) üles, ülemisele korrale  
*'up'street* 11 *adv* piki tänavat  
*'up-to-'date* R *a* ajakohane, vastav kaasaja nõuetele  
*urge* 14 A [ɜ:ɪdʒ] *n* sund, tung, aje  
*uric acid* 12 [ˈjuəri:k 'æsi:d] *n* uriinhape  
**US(A) = the United States (of America)**  
*use* [ju:s] *n* tarvitus, kasutus; kasu, kasulikkus; tava, harjumus, pruuk; [ju:z] *v t* tarvitama, kasutama; käsitlema; kohtlema; harjumust omama (ainult Past [ju:st]). *useful* [ˈju:sfʊl] *a* kasulik. *useless* [ˈju:sli:s] *a* kasutu  
*usual* 9 A [ˈju:ʒuəl] *a* tavaline, harilik. *as usual* 3 nagu tavaliselt, nagu alati. *usually* *adv* tavaliselt, harilikult

V

vague 14 [veig] *a* ebamäärane, -selge, ähmane  
 vain 10 A *a* asjatu, tühine. in vain 3 asjatu, ilmaaegu  
 valet 12 [ˈvælit] *n* toapoiss, kammer-teener  
 valley 14 A [ˈvæli] *n* org; nõgu  
 value 8 A [ˈvæljur] *n* väärtus, hind; 13 A *v t* väärtuslikuks pidama, hindama. valuable 13 [ˈvæljuebl] *a* väärtuslik, hinnaline  
 Van Rebeck 14 A [ˈvæn riˈbek] *pr n*  
 \*vanguard R [ˈvæŋgʊd] *n* eelvägi, avangard  
 'Vanity Fair E «Edevuse laot»  
 \*variant E [ˈvɛəriənt] *n* variant, teisend  
 variety E [vəˈraɪəti] *n* liik; teisend  
 various 4 [ˈvɛəriəs] *a* erinev, mitmesugune, mitmesugused, erinevad; mitmekülgne  
 vast 10 [vʌst] *a* määratu suur; tohutu; avar  
 veal roast 9 [ˈvi:l ˈroust] *n* vasika-praad  
 vegetable 3 [ˈvedʒitəbl] *n* juurvili  
 \*velour 11 [veˈluə] *a* veluur-, veluurist  
 version E [ˈvɛ:ʃn] *n* versioon, tõlgendus  
 vest *n* vest. vest pocket 8 A vesti-tasku  
 vice 12 *n* pahe; puudus  
 victim R *n* ohver  
 'victory 2 *n* võit; saavutus  
 view 2 [vju:] *n* vaade; vaatekoht, arvamus; 10 *v t* vaatlema  
 village [ˈvɪlɪdʒ] *n* küla; maa  
 virtual R [ˈvɜ:rtʃuəl] *a* faktiline, tegelik  
 \*visit 14 A [ˈvɪzɪt] *n* külaskäik, visiit; 5 *v t* külastama  
 vividly 14 A *adv* elavalt; eredalt  
 \*vocabulary E [vəˈkæbjʊləri] *n* sõnastik, sõnavara  
 voice *n* hääl; E *gramm.* tegumood  
 volume 6 [ˈvɒljum] *n* köide  
 voluntarily 2 *a* vabatahtlikult  
 vote 12 *v i* hääletama; *n* hääl (valimistel), hääletamine. vote in 15 A valima hääletamise teel  
 voyage 6 [ˈvɔɪdʒ] *n* (mere)reis

W

wage(s) [ˈweɪdʒ(ɪz)] *n* töötasu, palk.  
 'wage-seeker 10 *n* tööotsija, kohaotsija

Wagner 9 [ˈwɑ:gnə] *pr n*  
 waist 11 *n* talje, keskkeha  
 wait (for) *v t* ootama; 10 A *n* ootamine  
 waiter 11 *n* kelner  
 wake (up) (woke, waked) *v t & i* ärkama, äratama; virgutama; 12 elustuma  
 walk [wɔ:k] *v i* käima, kõndima, jalutama; *n* käik, kõnd, jalutuskäik  
 'wall-paper 9 *n* tapeet  
 wander 10 A [ˈwɒndə] *v i* ringi hulkuma, rändama, ringi ekslema  
 want *v t* tahtma, soovima; millestki puudust tundma, vajama; *n* vajadus, puudus, tarvidus  
 war *n* sõda  
 warehouse R [ˈweəhʌus] *n* kaubaladu  
 warm *a* soe; 3 *v t & i* end soojendada; soojenema  
 warn 11 *v t* hoiatama. warning E *n* hoiatus  
 wash *v t & i* pesema, ennast pesema.  
 washing 5 A *n* pesemine; pesu  
 waste 9 A [weɪst] *n* jäänused, «restid»  
 watch<sup>1</sup> *v t* vaatlema, valvama, jälgima  
 watch<sup>2</sup> *n* tasku- või käekell  
 water [ˈwɔ:tə] *n* vesi; 9 *t* valama, kastma. 'water-colour 9 *akvarell*  
 Watkins R [ˈwɒtkɪns] *pr n*  
 wave 8 *n* laine  
 way *n* tee; vahemaa; liikumisruum või -suund; vahend, abinõu; teguviis, eluviis. be in the way segama. lose one's way ära eksima. in this way sel teel, niiviisi. by the way muuseas. way of life eluviis. way out 2 väljapääs  
 weak *a* nõrk. weaken *v t* nõrgestama, nõrgendada, weakness R *n* nõrkus  
 wealth 13 A [weɪlθ] *n* jõukus, rikkus.  
 wealthy 11 [ˈweɪlθi] *a* jõukas, rikas  
 weapon E [ˈwepən] *n* relv  
 wear 14 [weə] (wore, worn) *v t* kandma (riideid), riidetatud olema (millessegi); 5 ära kandma, kulutama. wear on 3 aeglaselt venima (aja kohta)  
 weary 9 A [ˈwiəri] *a* väsinud, tüdinud  
 weather [ˈweðə] *n* ilm  
 weave (wove, woven) R *v t & i* kuduma. weaver R *n* kangur  
 week *n* nädal  
 weigh 4 [wei] *v i* kaaluma. weight E *n* kaal, raskus  
 welcome 13 [ˈwelkəm] *v t* tervitama,

- vastu võtma; 13 *a* teretunud, soovitud, meelsasti nähtud
- well** (better, best) *adv* hästi; väga; *int.* noh!, niil (hüüdsõna). as well as samuti ka, sama hästi kui. be well terve olema, end hästi tundma
- 'well off 12 *a* jõukas, varakas
- Wells, Herbert George** 5 ['welz, 'hærbət dʒɔ:dʒ] *pr n*
- Welsh** 9 *a* wales'i
- welt** 15 *n* verme, vorp
- west** *n* lää. **western** *a* lääne-, läänepoolne
- '**West Indies** *R pr n* Lääne-India
- wet** *a* märg, niiske, vihmane
- whale** 3 *A n* vaal
- whatever** 12 ['wɒt'evə] *pron* ükskõik mis, mis iganes; *R a* milline iganes, ükskõik milline
- wheat** 3 *A n* nisu. **wheat-straw** 3 *A n* nisuõled
- wheel** 13 *n* ratas
- when** *adv, cj* kui, siis kui, kuna, sel ajal kui, niipea kui. **whenever** 7 ['wen'evə] *cj* iga kord kui, kunas iganes
- whence** 1 *adv, cj* kust, kust kohast või kustpoolt; kust siis
- where** ['weə] *adv, cj* kus, kuhu. **wherever** *R* ['weər'evə] *adv, cj* kus iganes, kuhu iganes, ükskõik kus, ükskõik kuhu
- whereas** ['weər'æz] *E cj* kuna; kuna aga
- wherin** *E* ['weər'in] *cj* milles
- whether** ['weðə] *cj* kas; või
- while** *cj* kuna, sel ajal kui, sellal kui, kuna aga; 9 *n* ajavahemik, tükk aega. for a while 4 mõneks ajaks, tükkiks ajaks
- whimsical** 13 *A* ['wɪmzɪkl] *a* ekstsentriline, tujukas
- whisper** 5 ['wɪspə] *v t & i* sosinal rääkima, sosistama; 11 *A n* sosin
- whistle** *E* ['wɪsl] *n* vile; *v i* vilistama; vile; vilet andma (signaalina)
- whitewash** 5 ['waɪtwɒʃ] *v t* valgeks lupjama. 'whitewashed *a* valgeks lubjatud
- whole** ['həʊl] *pron* kogu, terve, täielik; *n* tervik. as a whole 6 tervikuna
- '**wholesale** 10 *a* hulgi(müügi)-, angroo
- why** *adv* miks; *int* kuidas!, noh!, oh!
- wide** 2 *a* lai, avar
- widespread** *R* ['waɪdspred] *a* laialt levinud
- widow** 5 *n* lesk(naine). **widowed** ['wɪdəʊd] *a* lesestunud. **widower** 11 *n* lesk(mees)
- wife** *a* (*pl* wives) naine, abikaasa
- wild** ['waɪld] *a* metsik, tormine, põrane, taltsutamatu
- will** *E n* tahe; tahtejõud; soov
- willing** *a* nõus- või valmisolev, sooviv.
- be willing tahtma, soovima, valmis olema. **willingness** 13 *n* nõus- või valmisolek, abivalmidus
- Wiltshire** *R* ['wɪltʃɪə] *pr n*
- win** 2 (won, won) *v t* võitma, võitu saavutama; vallutama; saavutama.
- win over** 12 *A* enda poole võitma
- windbag** 13 *A n* tühi lobiseja, sõnahohter kõnemees
- windmill** 9 *A n* tuuleveski
- wine** 10 *n* vein
- wing** 14 *n* tiib
- wipe** 14 *A v t* pühkima, puhastama
- wise** *a* tark, arukas, mõistlik; elutark
- wish** *v t* soovima, tahtma; *n* soov, iha
- with** ['wɪð] *prp* (millegagi, kellegagi) ühes, kaasas, kaasa, juures, juurde; abil, pärast, tõttu
- with/draw** 11 *A* (withdrew, withdrawn) *v t & i* tagasi tõmbama, tagasi kutsuma, eemaldama; tagasi tõmbuma, taanduma, eemalduma
- within** 3 ['wɪð'in] *prp* seespool, (millegi) sees, piirides. **within sight** vaateulatuses
- without** ['wɪð'əʊt] *prp* ilma
- wits** 13 *A n pl* taip, arukus, mõistus
- witty** 12 *a* teravmeelne
- wolf** *E* ['wʊlf] *n* (*pl* wolves) hunt
- woman** ['wʊmən] *n* (*pl* women) naine
- won** see win
- wonder** 4 ['wʌndə] *n* imestus; *v i* imestama; huvi tundma, teada tahtma. **wonderful** ['wʌndəfʊl] *a* imetlusväärne, märkimisväärne, imehea
- wood** ['wʊd] *n* mets, puit. **wooden** *a* puust, puu-, puit-
- Woodrow** 5 ['wʊdrəʊ] *pr n*
- woollen** 9 *A a* villane. **woolly** *E a* villaga kaetud
- word** *n* sõna; 6 *A v t* sõnastama
- wore** ['wɔ:] see wear
- work** *n* töö; teos; tegu; tegevus; *pl* teosed; tehas; *v i* töötama, tegelema millegagi; tegutsema, toimima; mõjuma; tootma, valmistama. be out of work ilma tööta olema. **work out** *E* välja töötama (plaani). **work on** edasi töötama, töötamist jätkama. 'workfolk 3 *n* töölisel. **workshop** 10 *A n* töökoda, tsehh
- world** *n* maailm
- worn** ['wɔ:n] see wear

worry E [ˈwʌri] *v t* muretsema, rahutust tundma  
worse 3 A [ˈwɔːs] *a, adv* (keskvõrre sõnast bad) halvem, halvemini  
Worsley R [ˈwɔːsli] *pr n*  
worst E [ˈwɔːst] *a, adv* (ülvõrre sõnast bad) kõige halvem, halvim, kõige halvemini  
worth 8 A [wɜːθ] *a* väärt. **be worth** maksuma, väärt olema  
worthy 6 [ˈwɜːði] *a* vääriline, (millegi) väärne  
wrap 9 A [ræp] *n* mähis  
wreck 5 A [rek] *n* laevaõnnetus, avari; vrakk, laevarusu; 13 *v i* merehätta sattuma; purustama, hävitama  
Wright 15 [rait] *pr n*  
wrist 9 A [rist] *n* käeranne  
wrong [rɒŋ] *a* ebaõige, vale, väär, ekslik; 12 *n* ülekohus, ebaõiglus,

solvamine. **be wrong** eksima. **suffer wrongs** ülekohut kannatama  
wrought 8 A [rɔːt] *past and p. p. of work*

## Y

yard 13 *n* õu, hoov; jard (= 3 jalga, umbes 91 sm)  
year *n* aasta. **yearly** E *adv* iga aasta  
yet *adv* veel, veelgi, alles, siiski, ent, kuid, seni; *cj* kuid, aga. **not ... yet** veel mitte  
yield 8 A [jild] *v t & i* tootma, (saaki või tulu) andma, sisse tooma; R järele andma, loovutama (kellelegi); alla andma  
yoke 1 *n* ike, orjus  
youth [juːθ] *n* noorus; nooruspõlv; nooruk, noormees; noored



## CONTENTS

### LESSONS

### GRAMMAR

#### Page

<p>1. "THE TASKS OF THE YOUTH LEAGUES" (Extract) by <i>V. I. Lenin</i> . . . . . 3</p>	<p>1. The Noun (§§ 1—12). 2. The Subject (§§ 141, 142). 3. The Verb (§§ 43). 4. The Predicate (§§ 143—148).</p>
<p>2. FLINTCOMB-ASH FARM from "Tess of the D'Urbervilles" by <i>T. Hardy</i> . . . . . 9</p>	<p>1. Agreement (§ 151). 2. The Article (§§ 13—17). 3. The Object (§§ 152—155). 4. The Gerund (§§ 105—106). 5. The Participle (§§ 110—114).</p>
<p>3. A FISHY STORY from "Three Men in a Boat" by <i>J. K. Jerome</i> . . . . . 15</p>	<p>1. The Group Verb Predicate (§ 149). 2. Inversion (§§ 138—140). 3. The Infinitive (§§ 100—104). 4. The verb <i>should</i> in subordinate clauses (§ 99 [1]).</p>
<p>4. THE SCHOOL-DAYS OF KIPPS from "Kipps" by <i>H. G. Wells</i> . . . . . 22</p>	<p>1. The Adjective (§§ 18—21). 2. Numerals (§§ 34—39). 3. The Attribute (§§ 156—158). 4. The Passive Gerund (§ 106).</p>
<p>5. THE SPLENDID DREAM from "Martin Eden" by <i>J. London</i> . . . . . 28</p>	<p>1. The Adverb (§§ 115—119). 2. Adverbial Modifiers (§§ 159—161). 3. The Subjunctive Mood (§§ 97, 98).</p>
<p>6. FIVE DOLLARS from "Martin Eden" by <i>J. London</i> . . . . . 35</p>	<p>1. The Pronoun (§§ 23—32). 2. The Conjunction (§ 120). 3. The Compound Sentence and the Complex Sentence (§§ 165—176).</p>
<p>7. RECOGNITION AND FAME from "Martin Eden" by <i>J. London</i> . . . . . 41</p>	<p>1. Indefinite Tenses (§§ 48—51). 2. Perfect Tenses (§§ 57—60).</p>
<p><i>Revision I.</i> JOHN DAVIS, POLAR EXPLORER by <i>Edward Evans</i> 46</p>	
<p>8. A SERVICE OF LOVE by <i>O. Henry</i> . . . . . 49</p>	<p>1. Continuous Tenses (§§ 52—56). 2. Perfect Continuous Tenses (§§ 61—64). 3. Verbs <i>shall</i> and <i>will</i> (§ 93).</p>
<p>9. IN SEARCH OF WORK from "Sister Carrie" by <i>Th. Dreiser</i> . . . . . 57</p>	<p>1. The Gerund (§§ 105—109). 2. The Participle (§§ 110—114). 3. The Complex Subject (§ 179).</p>

10. THE BROKEN BOOT by <i>J. Galsworthy</i> . . . . .	65	1. The Past Tense — Indefinite, Continuous, Perfect (§§ 49, 54, 59). 2. The Future in the Past Tense (§ 66). 3. Sequence of Tenses (§§ 65—71).
11. JOHN BULL'S OTHER ISLAND by <i>B. Shaw</i> . . . . .	74	1. The Passive Voice (§§ 72—79). 2. Auxiliary and Modal Verbs (§§ 80—94).
12. JOHN BULL'S OTHER ISLAND ( <i>Continued</i> ) . . . . .	82	1. Moods (§§ 95—99). 2. Conditional Sentences (§§ 97, 99 [5]).
13. RETURN HOME from "The Path of Thunder" by <i>P. Abrahams</i> . . . . .	91	1. The Infinitive (§§ 100—104). 2. Syntactical Complexes (§§ 178, 180).
14. GIDEON JACKSON from "Freedom Road" by <i>H. Fast</i> . . . . .	99	1. The Gerund (§§ 105—109). 2. The Participle (§§ 110—114). 3. Syntactical Complexes (§§ 177—181).
<i>Revision II. LANCASHIRE</i> by <i>Ray Watkins</i> . . . . .		106
VOCABULARY . . . . .		113

И. А. Нелидова и Л. Р. Тодд

*ENGLISH*

Учебник английского языка для 11-го класса  
средней школы

На английском и эстонском языках

Эстонское Государственное Издательство  
Таллин, Пярнуское шоссе 10

\*

Toimetaja V. Rummel

Tehniline toimetaja I. Vahtre

Korrektor H. Kull

Ladumisele antud 14. I 1958. Trükkimisele  
antud 22. III 1958. Paber 60×92, 1/16. Trüki-  
poognaid 10. Arvutuspoognaid 13,55. Trüki-  
arv 5500. Tellimise nr. 205. Trükikoda  
«Tartu Kommunist», Tartu, Ülikooli 17/19.

Hind rbl. 2.30







TÜ RAAMATUKOGU



10300014874459

A-22088

Rbl. 2.30